

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

## Dīghanikāyo

### Mahāvaggapāḷi

#### 1. Mahāpadānasuttaṃ

##### Pubbenivāsapaṭisaṃyuttakathā

1. Evaṃ (2.0001) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jeta-vane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme karerikuṭṭikāyaṃ. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ karerimaṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbenivāsapaṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi- “itipi pubbenivāso, itipi pubbenivāso”ti.

2. Assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena karerimaṇḍalamāḷo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “kāyanuttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā; kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā”ti?

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum- “idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ karerimaṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbenivāsapaṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi- ‘itipi pubbenivāso itipi pubbenivāso’ti. Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vipakatā. Atha bhagavā anuppatto”ti.

3. “Iccheyyātha (2.0002) no tumhe, bhikkhave, pubbenivāsapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ sotun”ti? “Etassa, bhagavā, kālo; etassa, sugata, kālo; yaṃ bhagavā pubbenivāsapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyya, bhagavato sutvā § bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇāthasādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

4. “Ito so, bhikkhave, ekanavutikappe yaṃ § vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke udapādi. Ito so, bhikkhave, ekatiṃse kappe § yaṃ sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmīññeva kho, bhikkhave, ekatiṃse kappe vessabhū bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmīññeva § kho, bhikkhave, bhaddakappe kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsa-

mbuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiññeva kho, bhikkhave, bhaddakappe koṇāgamano bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiññeva kho, bhikkhave, bhaddakappe kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiññeva kho, bhikkhave, bhaddakappe ahaṃ etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno.

5. “Vipassī, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiyakule udapādi. Sikhī, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiyakule udapādi. Vessabhū, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiyakule udapādi. Kakusandho, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇakule udapādi. Koṇāgamano, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇakule udapādi. Kassapo, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇakule udapādi. Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣiṃ, khattiyakule uppanno.

6. “Vipassī (2.0003), bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Sikhī, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vessabhū, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Kakusandho, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Koṇāgamano, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Kassapo, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho gotamo gottena ahoṣiṃ.

7. “Vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa asītivassasahasāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Sikhissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sattativassasahasāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vessabhussa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa saṭṭhivassasahasāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Kakusandhassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa cattālisavassasahasāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Koṇāgamanassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa tiṃsavassasahasāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Kassapassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa vīsativassasahasāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etarahi appakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ; yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

8. “Vipassī, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikhī, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho puṇḍarīkassa mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kakusandho, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho sirīsassa mūle abhisambuddho. Koṇāgamano, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kassapo, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho assa-

tthassa mūle abhisambuddho.

9. “Vipassissa (2.0004), bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa khaṇḍatissaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Sikhissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa abhibhūsambhavaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Vessabhussa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa soṇuttaraṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Kakusandhassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa vidhurasañjīvaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Koṇāgamanassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhiyyosuttaraṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Kassapassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa tissabhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etarahi sārīputtamoggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ.

10. “Vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusatasahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusatasahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asītibhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

“Sikhissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusatasahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asītibhikkhusahassāni, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sattatibhikkhusahassāni. Sikhissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

“Vessabhussa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asītibhikkhusahassāni, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sattatibhikkhusahassāni, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi (2.0005) saṭṭhibhikkhusahassāni. Vessabhussa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

“Kakusandhassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi cattālīsabhikkhusahassāni. Kakusandhassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

“Koṇāgamanassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi tiṃsabhikkhusahassāni. Koṇāgamanassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

“Kassapassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi vīsatibhikkhusahassāni. Kassapassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbe-

saṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

“Mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etarahi eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusatāni. Mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbe-saṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

**11.** “Vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Sikhissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa khemaṅkaro nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vessabhussa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa upasanto nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kakusandhassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa buddhijo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Koṇāgamanassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sotthijo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kassapassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sabbamitto nāma (2.0006) bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etarahi ānando nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko.

**12.** “Vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi. Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janetti §. Bandhumassa rañño bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rājadhāni ahosi.

“Sikhissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa aruṇo nāma rājā pitā ahosi. Pabhāvati nāma devī mātā ahosi janetti. Aruṇassa rañño aruṇavati nāma nagaraṃ rājadhāni ahosi.

“Vessabhussa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa suppatito nāma § rājā pitā ahosi. Vassavati nāma § devī mātā ahosi janetti. Suppatitassa rañño anomaṃ nāma nagaraṃ rājadhāni ahosi.

“Kakusandhassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa aggidatto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi. Visākhā nāma brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janetti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena khemo nāma rājā ahosi. Khemassa rañño khemavati nāma nagaraṃ rājadhāni ahosi.

“Koṇāgamanassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa yañña-datto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi. Uttarā nāma brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janetti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena sobho nāma rājā ahosi. Sobhassa rañño sobhavati nāma nagaraṃ rājadhāni ahosi.

“Kassapassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa brahma-datto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi. Dhanavati nāma brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janetti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena kiki (2.0007) nāma § rājā ahosi. Kikissa rañño bārāṇasī nāma nagaraṃ rājadhāni ahosi.

“Mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etarahi suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi. Māyā nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janetti. Kapilavatthu nāma nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahoṣī”ti. Idama-  
voca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

**13.** Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato ayamantarākathā udapādi- “acchariyaṃ, āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso, tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahā-  
nubhāvatā. Yatra hi nāma tathāgato atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce  
chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte jātitopi anussarissati, nāma-  
topi anussarissati, gottatopi anussarissati, āyuppamāṇatopi anussarissati, sāvaka-  
yugatopi anussarissati, sāvakasannipātatopi anussarissati- ‘evaṃjaccā te bhaga-  
vanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃnāmā evaṃgottā evaṃsilā evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā  
evaṃvihārī evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipī”ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, tathāgatasseva nu kho esā dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā,  
yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā tathāgato atīte buddhe parinibbute  
chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte jātitopi anu-  
ssarati, nāmatopi anussarati, gottatopi anussarati, āyuppamāṇatopi anussarati,  
sāvakayugatopi anussarati, sāvakasannipātatopi anussarati- ‘evaṃjaccā te bhaga-  
vanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃnāmā evaṃgottā evaṃsilā evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā  
evaṃvihārī evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipī”ti, udāhu devatā tathāgatassa  
etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ, yena tathāgato atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce  
chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte jātitopi anussarati, nāma-  
topi anussarati, gottatopi anussarati, āyuppamāṇatopi anussarati, sāvakayuga-  
topi anussarati, sāvakasannipātatopi anussarati- ‘evaṃjaccā te bhagavanto  
ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃnāmā evaṃgottā evaṃsilā evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā evaṃvi-  
hārī evaṃvimuttā (2.0008) te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipī”ti. Ayañca hidaṃ tesam  
bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vipakatā hoti.

**14.** Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena karerimaṇḍa-  
lamāḷo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho  
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “kāyanuttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā;  
kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā”ti?

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocuṃ- “idha, bhante, amhākaṃ aci-  
rapakkantassa bhagavato ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi- ‘acchariyaṃ, āvuso,  
abbhutaṃ, āvuso, tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma  
tathāgato atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinna-  
vatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte jātitopi anussarissati, nāmatopi anussarissati, gotta-  
topi anussarissati, āyuppamāṇatopi anussarissati, sāvakayugatopi anussarissati,  
sāvakasannipātatopi anussarissati- “evaṃjaccā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃ-  
nāmā evaṃgottā evaṃsilā evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā evaṃvihārī evaṃvimuttā te  
bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipī”ti. Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, tathāgatasseva nu kho esā  
dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā, yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā tathāgato  
atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadu-  
kkhavītivatte jātitopi anussarati, nāmatopi anussarati, gottatopi anussarati, āyuppa-  
māṇatopi anussarati, sāvakayugatopi anussarati, sāvakasannipātatopi anussa-

rati- “evaṃjaccā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃnāmā evaṃgottā evaṃsīlā evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā evaṃvihārī evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipī’ti. Udāhu devatā tathāgatassa etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ, yena tathāgato atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte jātitopi anussarati, nāmatopi anussarati, gottatopi anussarati, āyuppamāṇatopi anussarati, sāvakayugatopi anussarati, sāvakasannipātatopi anussarati- ‘evaṃjaccā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃnāmā evaṃgottā evaṃsīlā evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā evaṃvihārī evaṃvimuttā (2.0009) te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipī’ti? Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā, atha bhagavā anuppatto”ti.

**15.** “Tathāgatassevesā, bhikkhave, dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā, yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā tathāgato atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte jātitopi anussarati, nāmatopi anussarati, gottatopi anussarati, āyuppamāṇatopi anussarati, sāvakayugatopi anussarati, sāvakasannipātatopi anussarati- ‘evaṃjaccā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃnāmā evaṃgottā evaṃsīlā evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā evaṃvihārī evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipī’ti. Devatāpi tathāgatassa etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ, yena tathāgato atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte jātitopi anussarati, nāmatopi anussarati, gottatopi anussarati, āyuppamāṇatopi anussarati, sāvakayugatopi anussarati, sāvakasannipātatopi anussarati- ‘evaṃjaccā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃnāmā evaṃgottā evaṃsīlā evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā evaṃvihārī evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipī’ti.

“Iccheyyātha no tumhe, bhikkhave, bhīyosomattāya pubbenivāsapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ sotun”ti? “Etassa, bhagavā, kālo; etassa, sugata, kālo; yaṃ bhagavā bhīyosomattāya pubbenivāsapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyya, bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

**16.** “Ito so, bhikkhave, ekanavutikappe yaṃ vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiyakule udapādi. Vipassī, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa asītivassasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vipassī, bhikkhave, bhagavā arahaṃ (2.0010) sammāsambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa khaṇḍatissaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusatasahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi bhikkhusatasahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi asītibhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambu-

ddhassa asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi. Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janetti. Bandhumassa rañño bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi.

## Bodhisattadhammatā

**17.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī bodhisatto tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkami. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**18.** “Dhammatā, esā, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātukucchiṃ okkamati. Atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha pime candimasūriyā evaṃmahiddhikā evaṃmahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tathapi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yepi tattha sattā upapannā, tepi tenobhāsena aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti- ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti. Ayañca dasasahassī lokadhātu saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**19.** “Dhammatā (2.0011) esā, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto mātukucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ devaputtā catuddisaṃ § rakkhāya upagacchanti- ‘mā naṃ bodhisattaṃ vā bodhisattamātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā viheṭhesī’ti. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**20.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto mātukucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā sīlavatī bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā, viratā adinnādānā, viratā kāmesumicchācārā, viratā musāvādā, viratā surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**21.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto mātukucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasaṃ uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasamhitam, anatikkamañiyā ca bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittena. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**22.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto mātukucchiṃ okkanto hoti, lābhini bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ. Sā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāreti. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**23.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto mātukucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na bodhisattamātu kocideva ābādho uppajjati. Sukhini bodhisattamātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, bodhisattañca bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākārasampanno. Tatrāssa § suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā. Tamenaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya- ‘ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākārasa-

uppanno. Tatridaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-  
suttaṃ vā'ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto (2.0012) mātukucchiṃ  
okkanto hoti, na bodhisattamātu kocideva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī bodhisatta-  
mātā hoti akilantakāyā, bodhisattañca bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati  
sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**24.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, sattāhajāte bodhisatte bodhisattamātā kālaṅka-  
roti tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapajjati. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**25.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse  
gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na hevaṃ bodhisattaṃ bodhisattamātā  
vijāyati. Daseva māsāni bodhisattaṃ bodhisattamātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyati.  
Ayamettha dhammatā.

**26.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijā-  
yanti, na hevaṃ bodhisattaṃ bodhisattamātā vijāyati. Ṭhitāva bodhisattaṃ bodhi-  
sattamātā vijāyati. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**27.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto mātukucchimhā nikkhamati,  
devā paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**28.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto mātukucchimhā nikkhamati,  
appattova bodhisatto pathaviṃ hoti, cattāro naṃ devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu  
purato ṭhapenti- ‘attamanā, devi, hohi; mahesakkho te putto uppanno’ti. Aya-  
mettha dhammatā.

**29.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto mātukucchimhā nikkhamati,  
visadova nikkhamati amakkhito udena § amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena  
amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho § visado. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇiratanam  
kāsike vatthe nikkhattaṃ neva maṇiratanam kāsiyam vatthaṃ makkheti, nāpi  
kāsiyam



vatthaṃ maṇiratanam makkheti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ubhinnaṃ suddhattā. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto mātukucchimhā nikkhamati, visadova nikkhamati amakkhito, udena amakkhito (2.0013) semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**30.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto mātukucchimhā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti- ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa yena bodhisattassa udakakiccaṃ karonti mātu ca. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**31.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, sampatijāto bodhisatto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho § sattapadavītiḥārena gacchati setamhi chatte anudhāriyamāne, sabbā ca disā anuviloketi, āsabhiṃ vācaṃ bhāsati ‘aggohamasmi lokassa, jeṭṭhohamasmi lokassa, seṭṭhohamasmi lokassa, ayamantimā jāti, natthidāni punabbhavo’ti. Ayamettha dhammatā.

**32.** “Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto mātukucchimhā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati, atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha pime candimasūriyā evaṃmahiddhikā evaṃmahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tatthapi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yepi tattha sattā upapannā, tepi tenobhāsenā aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti- ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti. Ayañca dasasahassī lokadhātu saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayamettha dhammatā.

### Dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇā

**33.** “Jāte kho pana, bhikkhave, vipassimhi kumāre bandhumato rañño paṭiveduṃ- ‘putto te, deva §, jāto, taṃ devo passatū’ti. Addasā kho, bhikkhave, bandhumā rājā vipassim kumāraṃ, disvā nemitte brāhmaṇe (2.0014) āmantāpetvā etadavoca- ‘passantu bhonto nemittā brāhmaṇā kumāraṃ’ti. Addasaṃsu kho, bhikkhave, nemittā brāhmaṇā vipassim kumāraṃ, disvā bandhumantaṃ rājānaṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘attamano, deva, hohi, mahesakkho te putto uppanno, lābhā te, mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te, mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno. Ayañhi, deva, kumāro dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni sattaratanāni bhavanti. Seyyathidaṃ- cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanaṃ maṇiratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭacchado.

**34.** ‘Katamehi cāyaṃ, deva, kumāro dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāpī janapadatthāvariyaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni sattaratanāni bhavanti. Seyyathidaṃ- cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammāsa-mbuddho loke vivaṭacchado.

**35.** ‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro suppatiṭṭhitapādo. Yaṃ pāyaṃ, deva, kumāro suppatiṭṭhitapādo. Idampissa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

‘Imassa, deva §, kumārassa heṭṭhā pādātalesu cakkāni jātāni sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni. Yampi, imassa (2.0015) deva, kumārassa heṭṭhā pādātalesu cakkāni jātāni sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni, idampissa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

‘Ayañhi deva, kumāro āyatapaṇhī ...pe...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro dīghaṅgulī...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro mudutalunahatthapādo...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro jālahatthapādo...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro ussaṅkhapādo...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro eṇijaṅgho...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro ṭhitakova anonamanto ubhohi pāṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati § parimajjati...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro kosohitavatthaguyho...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kañcanasannibhattaco...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro sukhumacchavī; sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati § ...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro ekekalomo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro uddhaggalomo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvaṭṭāni dakkhiṇāvaṭṭakajātāni...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro brahmujugatto...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro sattussado...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro sīhapubbaddhakāyo...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro citantaraṃso § ...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo yāvatakvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa byāmo, yāvatakvassa byāmo, tāvatakvassa kāyo...

‘Ayañhi (2.0016), deva, kumāro samavaṭṭakkhandho...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro rasaggasaggī...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro sīhahanu...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro cattālīsadanto...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro samadanto...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro aviraḷadanto...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro susukkadāṭho...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro pahūtajivho...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro brahmassaro karavīkabhāṇī...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro abhinīlanetto...

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro gopakhumo...

Imassa, deva, kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā.

Yampi imassa deva kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā, idampimassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

‘Ayañhi, deva, kumāro uṇḥisasīso. Yaṃ pāyaṃ, deva, kumāro uṇḥisasīso, idampissa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

**36.** ‘Imehi kho ayaṃ, deva, kumāro dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni sattaratanāni bhavanti. Seyyathidaṃ- cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratananaṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratananaṃ itthiratananaṃ gahapatiratananaṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena § abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana (2.0017) agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, ahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭacchaddo’ti.

### Vipassīsamaññā

**37.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi vatthehi acchādāpetvā § sabbakāmehi santappesi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, bandhumā rājā vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā khīraṃ pāyenti, aññā nhāpenti, aññā dhārenti, aññā añkena pariharanti. Jātassa kho pana, bhikkhave, vipassissa kumārassa setacchattaṃ dhārayittha divā ceva rattiñca- ‘mā naṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā bādhayitthā’ti. Jāto kho pana, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā bahuno janassa piyaṃ manāpaṃ; evameva kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Svāssudaṃ añkena vā añkaṃ parihariyati.

**38.** “Jāto kho pana, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca § ahosi vaggussaro ca madhurassaro ca pemaṇiyassaro ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, himavante pabbate karavīkā nāma sakuṇajāti mañjussarā ca vaggussarā ca madhurassarā ca pemaṇiyassarā ca; evameva kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi vaggussaro ca madhurassaro ca pemaṇiyassaro ca.

**39.** “Jātassa kho pana, bhikkhave, vipassissa kumārassa kammavipākajaṃ dibbacakkhu pāturahosi yena sudaṃ § samantā yojanaṃ passati divā ceva rattiñca.

**40.** “Jāto kho pana, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro animisanto pekkhati seyyathāpi devā tāvatimsā. ‘Animisanto kumāro pekkhatīti kho, bhikkhave §, vipassissa kumārassa ‘vipassī vipassī’ tveva samaññā udapādi.

**41.** “Atha (2.0018) kho, bhikkhave, bandhumā rājā atthakaraṇe § nisinno vipassiṃ kumāraṃ aṅke nisīdāpetvā atthe anusāsati. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro pitu-aṅke nisinno viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati ñāyena §. Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe panāyati ñāyenāti kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa kumārassa bhiosomattāya ‘vipassī vipassī’ tveva samaññā

udapādi.

**42.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, bandhumā rājā vipassissa kumārassa tayo pāsāde kārāpesi, ekaṃ vassikaṃ ekaṃ hemantikaṃ ekaṃ gimhikaṃ; pañca kāmaguṇāni upatṭhāpesi. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro vassike pāsāde cattāro māse § nippurisehi tūriyehi paricārayamāno na heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohatī”ti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro.

### Jiṇṇapuriso

**43.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro bahūnaṃ vassānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena sārathim āmantesi- ‘yojehi, samma sārathi, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmidas-sanāyā’ti. ‘Evaṃ, devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, sārathi vipassissa kumārassa paṭi-ssutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojetvā vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi- ‘yuttāni kho te, deva, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasī’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ yānaṃ § abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyāsi.

**44.** “Addasā kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jiṇṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ § daṇḍaparāyanaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ (2.0019) gatayobbanāṃ. Disvā sārathim āmantesi- ‘ayaṃ pana, samma sārathi, puriso kiṃkato? Kesāpissa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyopissa na yathā aññesan’ti. ‘Eso kho, deva, jiṇṇo nāmā’ti. ‘Kiṃ paneso, samma sārathi, jiṇṇo nāmā’ti? ‘Eso kho, deva, jiṇṇo nāma. Na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavissatī’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, samma sārathi, ahampi jarādhammo, jaraṃ anatīto’ti? ‘Tvañca, deva, mayañcamha sabbe jarādhammā, jaraṃ anatītā’ti. ‘Tena hi, samma sārathi, alaṃ dānaja uyyānabhūmiyā. Itova antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhī’ti. ‘Evaṃ, devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, sārathi vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tatova antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro antepuraṃ gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati- ‘dhiratthu kira, bho, jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatī’ti!

**45.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etadavoca- ‘kacci, samma sārathi, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā abhiramittha? Kacci, samma sārathi, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā attamano ahoṣī’ti? ‘Na kho, deva, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho, deva, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā attamano ahoṣī’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, samma sārathi, addasa kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto’ti? ‘Addasā kho, deva, kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jiṇṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyanaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ. Disvā maṃ etadavoca- ‘ayaṃ pana, samma sārathi, puriso kiṃkato, kesāpissa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyopissa na yathā aññesan’ti? “Eso kho, deva, jiṇṇo nāmā”ti. “Kiṃ paneso, samma sārathi, jiṇṇo nāmā”ti? “Eso kho, deva, jiṇṇo nāma na dāni

tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavissatī”ti. “Kiṃ pana, samma sārathi, ahampi jarā-dhammo, jaraṃ anatīto”ti? “Tvañca, deva, mayañcamha sabbe jarādhammā, jaraṃ anatītā”ti.

“Tena hi, samma sārathi, alaṃ dānaja uyyānabhūmiyā, itova antepuraṃ pacca-niyyāhī”ti. “Evaṃ, devā”ti kho ahaṃ, deva, vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tatova antepuraṃ pacca-niyyāsiṃ. So kho, deva, kumāro antepuraṃ gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati- “dhiratthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatī”ti.

## Byādhitapuriso

**46.** “Atha (2.0020) kho, bhikkhave, bandhumassa rañño etadahosi-

‘Mā heva kho vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā heva vipassī kumāro agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā heva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanan’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, bandhumā rājā vipassissa kumārassa bhiiyoso-mattāya pañca kāmaguṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi- ‘yathā vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kareyya, yathā vipassī kumāro na agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanan’ti.

“Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro bahūnaṃ vassānaṃ ...pe...

**47.** “Addasā kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḷhagilānaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ § aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi- ‘ayaṃ pana, samma sārathi, puriso kiṃkato? Akkhīnipissa na yathā aññesaṃ, saropissa § na yathā aññesan’ti? ‘Eso kho, deva, byādhito nāmā’ti. ‘Kiṃ paneso, samma sārathi, byādhito nāmā’ti? ‘Eso kho, deva, byādhito nāma appeva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyā’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, samma sārathi, ahampi byādhidhammo, byādhiṃ anatīto’ti? ‘Tvañca, deva, mayañcamha sabbe byādhidhammā, byādhiṃ anatītā’ti. ‘Tena hi, samma sārathi, alaṃ dānaja uyyānabhūmiyā, itova antepuraṃ pacca-niyyāhī’ti. ‘Evaṃ devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, sārathi vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tatova antepuraṃ pacca-niyyāsi. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro antepuraṃ gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati- ‘dhiratthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatī, byādhi paññāyissatī’ti.

**48.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etadavoca- ‘kacci, samma sārathi, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā abhira-mittha, kacci, samma (2.0021) sārathi, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā attamano aho-sī’ti? ‘Na kho, deva, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā abhira-mittha, na kho, deva, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā attamano aho-sī’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, samma sārathi, addasa kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto’ti? ‘Addasā kho, deva, kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḷhagilānaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etadavoca- ‘ayaṃ pana, samma sārathi,

puriso kiṃkato, akkhīnipissa na yathā aññesaṃ, saropissa na yathā aññesan”ti? “Eso kho, deva, byādhito nāmā”ti. “Kiṃ paneso, samma sārathi, byādhito nāmā”ti? “Eso kho, deva, byādhito nāma appeva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyā”ti. “Kiṃ pana, samma sārathi, ahampi byādhidhammo, byādhiṃ anatīto”ti? “Tvañca, deva, mayañcamha sabbe byādhidhammā, byādhiṃ anatītā”ti. “Tena hi, samma sārathi, alaṃ dānajja uyyānabhūmiyā, itova antepuraṃ paccaṇiyyāhī”ti. “Evaṃ, devā”ti kho ahaṃ, deva, vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tatova antepuraṃ paccaṇiyyāsiṃ. So kho, deva, kumāro antepuraṃ gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati- “dhiratthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, byādhi paññāyissati”ti.

### Kālaṅkatapuriso

**49.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, bandhumassa rañño etadahosi- ‘mā heva kho vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā heva vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā heva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanan’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, bandhumā rājā vipassissa kumārassa bhiosomattāya pañca kāmagaṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi- ‘yathā vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kareyya, yathā vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanan’ti.

“Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro bahūnaṃ vassānaṃ ...pe...

**50.** “Addasā (2.0022) kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājanakāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānañca dussānaṃ vilātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi- ‘kiṃ nu kho, so, samma sārathi, mahājanakāyo sannipatito nānārattānañca dussānaṃ vilātaṃ kayirati’ti? ‘Eso kho, deva, kālaṅkato nāmā’ti. ‘Tena hi, samma sārathi, yena so kālaṅkato tena rathaṃ pesehi’ti. ‘Evaṃ, devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, sārathi vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālaṅkato tena rathaṃ pesesi. Addasā kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro petaṃ kālaṅkataṃ, disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi- ‘kiṃ panāyaṃ, samma sārathi, kālaṅkato nāmā’ti? ‘Eso kho, deva, kālaṅkato nāma. Na dāni taṃ dakkhanti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñātisālohita, sopi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñātisālohite’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, samma sārathi, ahampi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto; mampi na dakkhanti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñātisālohita; ahampi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñātisālohite’ti? ‘Tvañca, deva, mayañcamha sabbe maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā; tampi na dakkhanti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñātisālohita; tvampi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñātisālohite’ti. ‘Tena hi, samma sārathi, alaṃ dānajja uyyānabhūmiyā, itova antepuraṃ paccaṇiyyāhī’ti. ‘Evaṃ, devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, sārathi vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tatova antepuraṃ paccaṇiyyāsi. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro antepuraṃ gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati- ‘dhiratthu kira, bho, jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma

jātassa jarā paññāyissati, byādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissati'ti.

**51.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etadavoca- ‘kacci, samma sārathi, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci, samma sārathi, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā attamano ahoṣī’ti? ‘Na kho, deva, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho, deva, kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā attamano ahoṣī’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, samma sārathi, addasa kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto’ti? ‘Addasā kho, deva, kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājanakāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānañca dussānaṃ vilātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, so (2.0023), samma sārathi, mahājanakāyo sannipatito nānārattānañca dussānaṃ vilātaṃ kayirati”ti? “Eso kho, deva, kālaṅkato nāmā”ti. “Tena hi, samma sārathi, yena so kālaṅkato tena rathaṃ pesehī”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho ahaṃ, deva, vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālaṅkato tena rathaṃ pesesiṃ. Addasā kho, deva, kumāro petaṃ kālaṅkataṃ, disvā maṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ panāyaṃ, samma sārathi, kālaṅkato nāmā”ti? “Eso kho, deva, kālaṅkato nāma. Na dāni taṃ dakkhanti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñātisālohitā, sopi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñātisālohite”ti. “Kiṃ pana, samma sārathi, ahampi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto; mampi na dakkhanti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñātisālohitā; ahampi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devim vā aññe vā ñātisālohite”ti? “Tvañca, deva, mayañcamha sabbe maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā; tampi na dakkhanti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñātisālohitā, tvampi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devim vā aññe vā ñātisālohite”ti. “Tena hi, samma sārathi, alaṃ dānajja uyyānabhūmiyā, itova antepuraṃ paccaṇiyyāhī’ti. ““Evaṃ, devā”ti kho ahaṃ, deva, vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tatova antepuraṃ paccaṇiyyāsiṃ. So kho, deva, kumāro antepuraṃ gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati- “dhiratthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, byādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissati”ti.

## Pabbajito

**52.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, bandhumassa rañño



etadahosi- ‘mā heva kho vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā heva vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā heva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanan’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, bandhumā rājā vipassissa kumārassa bhiiyosomattāya pañca kāmagaṇāni upatṭhāpesi- ‘yathā vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kareyya, yathā vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanan’ti.

“Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro bahūnaṃ vassānaṃ (2.0024) bahūnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena sārathiṃ āmantesi- ‘yojehi, samma sārathi, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmidassanāyā’ti. ‘Evaṃ, devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, sārathi vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojetvā vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi- ‘yuttāni kho te, deva, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasī’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyāsi.

**53.** “Addasā kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ bhaṇḍuṃ pabbajitaṃ kāsāyavasaṇaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi- ‘ayaṃ pana, samma sārathi, puriso kiṃkato? Sīsampaṇṇissa na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthānipissa na yathā aññesan’ti? ‘Eso kho, deva, pabbajito nāmā’ti. ‘Kiṃ paneso, samma sārathi, pabbajito nāmā’ti? ‘Eso kho, deva, pabbajito nāma sādhu dhammacariyā sādhu samacariyā § sādhu kusalakiriyā § sādhu puññakiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā’ti. ‘Sādhu kho so, samma sārathi, pabbajito nāma, sādhu dhammacariyā sādhu samacariyā sādhu kusalakiriyā sādhu puññakiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā. Tena hi, samma sārathi, yena so pabbajito tena rathaṃ pesehī’ti. ‘Evaṃ, devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, sārathi vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena rathaṃ pesesi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro taṃ pabbajitaṃ etadavoca- ‘tvaṃ pana, samma, kiṃkato, sīsampi te na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthānipi te na yathā aññesan’ti? ‘Ahaṃ kho, deva, pabbajito nāmā’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, samma, pabbajito nāmā’ti? ‘Ahaṃ kho, deva, pabbajito nāma, sādhu dhammacariyā sādhu samacariyā sādhu kusalakiriyā sādhu puññakiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā’ti. ‘Sādhu kho tvaṃ, samma, pabbajito nāma sādhu dhammacariyā sādhu samacariyā sādhu kusalakiriyā sādhu puññakiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā’ti.

### Bodhisattapabbajjā

**54.** “Atha (2.0025) kho, bhikkhave, vipassī kumāro sārathiṃ āmantesi- ‘tena hi, samma sārathi, rathaṃ ādāya itova antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhi. Ahaṃ pana idheva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi’ti. ‘Evaṃ, devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, sārathi vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā rathaṃ ādāya tatova antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Vipassī pana kumāro tattheva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagā-

riyaṃ pabbaji.

## Mahājanakāya-anupabbajjā

**55.** “Assosi kho, bhikkhave, bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahājanakāyo caturāsīti pāṇasahassāni- ‘vipassī kira kumāro kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito’ti. Sutvāna tesu etadahosi- ‘na hi nūna so orako dhammavinayo, na sā orakā § pabbajjā, yattha vipassī kumāro kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Vipassīpi nāma kumāro kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅgaṃ § pana mayan’ti.

“Atha kho, so bhikkhave, mahājanakāyo § caturāsīti pāṇasahassāni kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā vipassī bodhisattaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajīsu. Tāya sudaṃ, bhikkhave, parisāya parivuto vipassī bodhisatto gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānisu cārikaṃ carati.

**56.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattako udapādi- ‘na kho metaṃ § patirūpaṃ yohaṃ ākiṅṇo viharāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ eko gaṇamhā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī bodhisatto aparena samayena eko (2.0026) gaṇamhā vūpakaṭṭho vihāsi, aññeneva tāni caturāsīti pabbajitasahassāni agamaṃsu, aññena maggena vipassī bodhisatto.

## Bodhisatta-abhiniveso

**57.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa vāsūpagatassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattako udapādi- ‘kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca § cavati ca upapajjati ca, atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaṇassa, kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaṇassa’ti?

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘jātiyā kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti, kiṃpaccayā jāti’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘bhave kho sati jāti hoti, bhavapaccayā jāti’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti, kiṃpaccayā bhavo’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādānapaccayā bhavo’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā upādānan’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhāpaccayā upādānan’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti, kiṃpaccayā taṇhā’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa (2.0027) bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kiṃpaccayā vedanā’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassapaccayā vedanā’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kiṃpaccayā phasso’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā saḷāyatanan’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā nāmarūpan’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā viññāṇan’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘nāmarūpe kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇan’ti.

**58.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpamhā, nāparaṃ gacchati. Ettāvata jāyetha (2.0028) vā jiyyetha vā miyyetha vā cavetha vā upapajjetha vā, yadidaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti’.

**59.** ““Samudayo samudayo’ti kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

**60.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisattassa

mayo- 'jātiyā kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jātinirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'bhave kho asati jāti na hoti, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhavanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādānanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu (2.0029) paññāya abhisamayo- 'taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- 'kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanānirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- 'phasse kho

asati vedanā na hoti, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatananirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘nāmarūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo- ‘viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho'ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu (2.0030) paññāya abhisamayo- ‘nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho'ti.

**61.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi- ‘adhigato kho myāyaṃ maggo sambodhāya yadidaṃ- nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti’.

**62.** ““Nirodho nirodho'ti kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

**63.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī vihāsi- ‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo'ti, tassa pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato na cirasseva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccī”ti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro.

### Brahmayācanakathā

**64.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan'ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa

(2.0031) bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa etadahosi- ‘adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo. Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā. Ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppādo. Idampi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ; so mamassa kilamatho, sā mamassa vihesā’ti.

**65.** “Apissu, bhikkhave, vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ imā anacchariyā gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā-

‘Kicchena me adhigataṃ, halaṃ dāni pakāsituṃ;  
rāgadosaparetehi, nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho.

‘Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ, gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ;  
rāgarattā na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena āvuṭṭā’ti.

“Itiha, bhikkhave, vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paṭisañcikkhato apposukkatāya cittaṃ nami, no dhammadesanāya.

**66.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, aññatarassa mahābrahmuno vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya etadahosi- ‘nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa apposukkatāya cittaṃ namati §, no dhammadesanāyā’ti. Atha kho so, bhikkhave, mahābrahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya; evameva brahmaloke antarahito vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa purato pāturahosi. Atha kho so, bhikkhave, mahābrahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ (2.0032) nihantvā § yena vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca- ‘desetu, bhante, bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi § sattā apparajakkhajātikā; assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro’ti.

**67.** “Evaṃ vutte §, bhikkhave, vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho taṃ mahābrahmānaṃ etadavoca- ‘mayhampi kho, brahme, etadahosi- “yaṃnūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, brahme, etadahosi- “adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo. Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā. Ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppādo. Idampi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ; so mamassa kilamatho, sā mamassa vihesā’ti. Apissu maṃ, brahme, imā anacchariyā gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā-

“Kicchena me adhigataṃ, halaṃ dāni pakāsituṃ;  
rāgadosaparetehi, nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho.

“Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ, gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ;  
rāgarattā na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena āvuṭṭā”ti.

‘Itiha me, brahme, paṭisañcikkhato apposukkatāya cittaṃ nami, no dhammade-  
sanāyā’ti.

**68.** “Dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave, so mahābrahmā ...pe... tatiyampi kho,  
bhikkhave, so mahābrahmā vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsa-  
mbuddhaṃ etadvoca- ‘desetu, bhante, bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato  
dhammaṃ, santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti,  
bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro’ti.

**69.** “Atha (2.0033) kho, bhikkhave, vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho  
brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kāruññataṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunā  
lokaṃ volokesi. Addasā kho, bhikkhave, vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsa-  
mbuddho buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe  
tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye § appekacce  
paralokavajjabhayadassāvine § viharante, appekacce na paralokavajjabhaya-  
dassāvine § viharante. Seyyathāpi nāma uppalinīyaṃ vā padumīniyaṃ vā puṇḍarīki-  
niyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni  
udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni anto nimuggaposīni. Appekaccāni uppālāni  
vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni samodakaṃ  
ṭhitāni. Appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake  
saṃvaḍḍhāni udakā accuggamma ṭhitāni anupalittāni udakena. Evameva kho,  
bhikkhave, vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ  
volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye  
svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassā-  
vine viharante, appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante.

**70.** “Atha kho so, bhikkhave, mahābrahmā vipassissa bhagavato arahato  
sammāsambuddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ  
arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

‘Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito, yathāpi passe janataṃ samantato;  
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha, pāsādamāruyha samantacakkhu.

‘Sokāvatiṇṇaṃ § janatamapetasoko,  
avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtaṃ;  
uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma,  
satthavāha aṇaṇa vicara loke.  
desassu § bhagavā dhammaṃ,  
aññātāro bhavissanti’ti.

**71.** “Atha (2.0034) kho, bhikkhave, vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho  
taṃ mahābrahmānaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

‘Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā,  
ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddhaṃ;  
vihimsasāññī paguṇaṃ na bhāsiṃ,  
dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ manujesu brahme’ti.

“Atha kho so, bhikkhave, mahābrahmā ‘katāvakāso khomhi vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammadesanāyā’ti vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattheva antarahāyi.

### **Aggasāvakaḃyugaṃ**

**72.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa etadahosi- ‘kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatī’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa etadahosi- ‘ayaṃ kho khaṇḍo ca rājaputto tisso ca



purohitaputto bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvino dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātikā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ khaṇḍassa ca rājaputtassa, tissassa ca purohitaputtassa paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, te imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissanti'ti.

**73.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya; evameva bodhirukkhamūle antarahito bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā kheme migadāye pāturahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dāyapālaṃ § āmantesi- ‘ehi tvaṃ, samma dāyapāla, bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ pavisitvā khaṇḍaṅca rājaputtaṃ tissaṅca purohitaputtaṃ evaṃ vadehi- vipassī, bhante, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ anupatto kheme migadāye viharati, so (2.0035) tumhākaṃ dassanakāmo'ti. ‘Evaṃ, bhante'ti kho, bhikkhave, dāyapālo vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paṭissutvā bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ pavisitvā khaṇḍaṅca rājaputtaṃ tissaṅca purohitaputtaṃ etadavoca- ‘vipassī, bhante, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ anupatto kheme migadāye viharati; so tumhākaṃ dassanakāmo'ti.

**74.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, khaṇḍo ca rājaputto tisso ca purohitaputto bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā niyyiṃsu. Yena khemo migadāyo tena pāyiṃsu. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikāva § yena vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkamīsu. Upasaṅkamtivā vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

**75.** “Tesaṃ vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho anupubbimṃ kathaṃ § kathesi, seyyathidaṃ- dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kallacitte muducitte vinīvaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi- dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva khaṇḍassa ca rājaputtassa tissassa ca purohitaputtassa tasmimyeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi- ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ'ti.

**76.** “Te diṭṭhadhammā pattadhammā veditadhammā pariyoḡāhadhammā tiṇṇa- vicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukku- jjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti”ti. Evamevaṃ bhagavataṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo (2.0036) pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṅca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan'ti.

77. “Alatthum kho, bhikkhave, khaṇḍo ca rājaputto, tisso ca purohitaputto vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam alatthum upasampadam. Te vipassī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi; saṅkhārānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nibbāne § ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejijyamānānaṃ sampahaṃsiyamānānaṃ nacira-sseva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣu.

### Mahājanakāyapabbajjā

78. “Assosi kho, bhikkhave, bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahājanakāyo caturāsītipāṇasahassāni- ‘vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ anupatto khome migadāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rājaputto tisso ca purohitaputto vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā’-ti. Sutvāna nesam etadahosi- ‘na hi nūna so orako dhammavinayo, na sā orakā pabbajjā, yattha khaṇḍo ca rājaputto tisso ca purohitaputto kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca rājaputto tisso ca purohitaputto kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjissanti, kimaṅgaṃ pana mayan’ti. Atha kho so, bhikkhave, mahājanakāyo caturāsītipāṇasahassāni bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā nikkhamitvā yena khemo migadāyo yena vipassī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamitvā vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimṣu.

79. “Tesam (2.0037) vipassī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho anupubbim katham kathesi. Seyyathidaṃ- dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kallacitte muducitte vinīvaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi- dukkam samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddham vattham apagatakāḷakam sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva tesam caturāsītipāṇasahassānaṃ tasmimyeva āsane virajam vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi- ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbam tam nirodhadhamman’ti.

80. “Te diṭṭhadhammā pattadhammā vidadhammā pariyoḡāhadhammā tiṇṇa- vicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etadavocum- ‘abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti”ti. Evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca §. Labheyyāma mayaṃ,

bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyāma upasampadan”ti.

**81.** “Alatthum kho, bhikkhave, tāni caturāsītipāṇasahassāni vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadam. Te vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi; saṅkhārānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejiyamānānaṃ sampahaṃsiyamānānaṃ nacirasseva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṃsu.

### Purimapabbajitānaṃ dhammābhisamayo

**82.** “Assosum kho, bhikkhave, tāni purimāni caturāsītipabbajitasahassāni- ‘vipassī kira bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ (2.0038) anupatto kheme migadāye viharati, dhammañca kira desetī’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tāni caturāsītipabbajitasahassāni yena bandhumatī rājadhāni yena khemo migadāyo yena vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu.

**83.** “Tesam vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi. Seyyathidaṃ- dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kallacitte muducitte vinīvaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi- dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva tesam caturāsītipabbajitasahassānaṃ tasmim- yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi- ‘yaṃ kiñci samudaya- dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman’ti.

**84.** “Te diṭṭhadhammā pattadhammā veditadhammā pariyogāḷhadhammā tiṇṇa- vicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukku- jjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti”ti. Evamevaṃ bhaga- vatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyāma upasampadan”ti.

**85.** “Alatthum kho, bhikkhave, tāni caturāsītipabbajitasahassāni vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ alatthum upasa- mpadam. Te vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi; saṅkhārānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam vipassinā bhagavatā

arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ (2.0039) samuttejjiyamānānaṃ sampahaṃsiyamānānaṃ nacira-sseva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccīṃsu.

### Cārikā-anujānaṃ

**86.** “Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahābhikkhusaṅgho paṭivasati aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusatasahassaṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘mahā kho etarahi bhikkhusaṅgho bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusatasahassaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ- ‘caratha, bhikkhave, cārikaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ; mā ekena dve agamittha; desetha, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena bandhumatī rājadhānī upasaṅkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyā”ti.

**87.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, aññātāro mahābrahmā vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa cetasā cetoparivittakamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evameva brahmaloke antarahito vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa purato pāturahosi. Atha kho so, bhikkhave, mahābrahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā vipassimṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca- ‘evametaṃ, bhagavā, evametaṃ, sugata. Mahā kho, bhante, etarahi bhikkhusaṅgho bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusatasahassaṃ, anujānātu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhū- “caratha, bhikkhave, cārikaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ; mā ekena dve agamittha; desetha, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ ādikalyāṇaṃ (2.0040) majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro”ti §. Api ca, bhante, mayaṃ tathā karissāma yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ upasaṅkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyā’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, so mahābrahmā, idaṃ vatvā vipassimṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattheva antarahāyi.

**88.** “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi- ‘idha mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- mahā kho etarahi bhikkhusaṅgho

bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusatasahassaṃ. Yaṃnū-  
nāhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ- ‘caratha, bhikkhave, cārikaṃ bahujanahitāya bahu-  
janasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ; mā  
ekena dve agamittha; desetha, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ ādikalyāṇaṃ majjheka-  
lyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ pari-  
suddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā  
dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca, channaṃ  
channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena bandhumatī rājadhānī upasaṅkamitabbā pātimo-  
kkhuddesāyāti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, aññataro mahābrahmā mama cetasā cetoparivitakkama-  
ññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ  
vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi.  
Atha kho so, bhikkhave, mahābrahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāhaṃ  
tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā maṃ etadavoca- “evametaṃ, bhagavā, evametaṃ, sugata.  
Mahā kho, bhante, etarahi bhikkhusaṅgho bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā paṭivasati  
aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusatasahassaṃ. Anujānātu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhū- ‘caratha,  
bhikkhave, cārikaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya  
hitāya (2.0041) sukhāya devamanussānaṃ; mā ekena dve agamittha; desetha,  
bhikkhave, dhammaṃ ...pe... santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā  
dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro’ti. Api ca, bhante,  
mayaṃ tathā karissāma, yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena  
bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ upasaṅkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyā”ti. Idamavoca,  
bhikkhave, so mahābrahmā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā  
tattheva antaradhāyī’.

“Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, caratha cārikaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya  
lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ; mā ekena dve aga-  
mittha; desetha, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-  
kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti,  
bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca, bhikkhave, channaṃ channaṃ  
vassānaṃ accayena bandhumatī rājadhānī upasaṅkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesā-  
yā’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yebhuyyena ekāheneva janapadacārikaṃ  
pakkamiṃsu.

**89.** “Tena kho pana samayena jambudīpe caturāsīti āvāsasahassāni honti.  
Ekamhi hi vasse nikkhante devatā saddamanussāvesuṃ- ‘nikkhantaṃ kho,  
mārisā, ekaṃ vassaṃ; pañca dāni vassāni sesāni; pañcannaṃ vassānaṃ acca-  
yena bandhumatī rājadhānī upasaṅkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyā’ti. Dvīsu  
vassesu nikkhantesu... tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu... catūsū vassesu nikkhantesu...  
pañcasū vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddamanussāvesuṃ- ‘nikkhantāni kho,  
mārisā, pañcavassāni; ekaṃ dāni vassaṃ sesaṃ; ekassa vassassa accayena  
bandhumatī rājadhānī upasaṅkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyā’ti. Chasu vassesu  
nikkhantesu devatā saddamanussāvesuṃ- ‘nikkhantāni kho, mārisā, chabba-

ssāni, samayo dāni bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ upasaṅkamituṃ pātimokkhuddesāyā'ti. Atha kho te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū appekacce sakena iddhānubhāvena appekacce devatānaṃ iddhānubhāvena ekāheneva bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ upasaṅkamim̐su pātimokkhuddesāyāti §.

**90.** “Tatra (2.0042) sudaṃ, bhikkhave, vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhikkhusaṅghe evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisati-

‘Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā,  
nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti buddhā;  
na hi pabbajito parūpaghātī,  
na samaṇo § hoti paraṃ viheṭṭhayanto.

‘Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā;  
sacittapariyodapanaṃ, etaṃ buddhānasāsaṇaṃ.

‘Anūpavādo anūpaghāto §, pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro;  
mattaññutā ca bhattasmiṃ, pantañca sayanāsaṇaṃ;  
adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ buddhānasāsaṇaṃ'ti.

### Devatārocanaṃ

**91.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, bhikkhave, samayaṃ ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharāmi subhagavane sālārājamūle. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi- ‘na kho so sattāvāso sulabharūpo, yo mayā anāvutthapubbo § iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena suddhāvāsā devā tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ'ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ subhagavane sālārājamūle antarahito aviheṣu devesu pāturahosiṃ. Tasmim̐, bhikkhave, devanikāye anekāni devatāsahassāni anekāni devatāsatasahassāni § yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamim̐su; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, tā devatā maṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘ito so, mārisā, ekanavutikappe yaṃ vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī, mārisā, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiyakule udapādi. Vipassī, mārisā, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho koṇḍañño gottena ahosi (2.0043). Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa asītivassasahassāni āyuppamaṇaṃ ahosi. Vipassī, mārisā, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa khaṇḍatissaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusatasahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusatasahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asītibhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa asoko

nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa, mārisa, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi. Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janetti. Bandhumassa rañño bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa evaṃ abhinikkhamaṇaṃ ahosi evaṃ pabbajjā evaṃ padhānaṃ evaṃ abhisambodhi evaṃ dhammacakkappavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ, mārisā, vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idhūpapannā'ti ...pe...

“Tasmimyeva kho, bhikkhave, devanikāye anekāni devatāsahassāni anekāni devatāsatasahassāni § yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, tā devatā maṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘imasmimyeva kho, mārisā, bhaddakappe bhagavā etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno. Bhagavā, mārisā, khattiyo jātiyā khattiyakule uppanno. Bhagavā, mārisā, gotamo gottena. Bhagavato, mārisā, appakaṃ āyuppaṃ māṇaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiiyo. Bhagavā, mārisā, assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato, mārisā, sārīputtamoggallānaṃ nāma sāvakaṃ yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugaṃ (2.0044). Bhagavato, mārisā, eko sāvakaṃ yugaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusatāni. Bhagavato, mārisā, ayaṃ eko sāvakaṃ yugaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Bhagavato, mārisā, ānando nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Bhagavato, mārisā, suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahosi. Māyā nāma devī mātā ahosi janetti. Kapilavatthu nāma nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Bhagavato, mārisā, evaṃ abhinikkhamaṇaṃ ahosi evaṃ pabbajjā evaṃ padhānaṃ evaṃ abhisambodhi evaṃ dhammacakkappavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ, mārisā, bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idhūpapannā'ti.

**92.** “Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, avihehi devehi saddhiṃ yena atappā devā tenupasaṅkamimṃ ...pe... atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, avihehi ca devehi atappehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena sudassā devā tenupasaṅkamimṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, avihehi ca devehi atappehi ca devehi sudassehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena sudassī devā tenupasaṅkamimṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, avihehi ca devehi atappehi ca devehi sudassehi ca devehi sudassīhi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena akaniṭṭhā devā tenupasaṅkamimṃ. Tasmimṃ, bhikkhave, devanikāye anekāni devatāsahassāni anekāni devatāsatasahassāni yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

“Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, tā devatā maṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘ito so, mārisā, ekanavutikappe yaṃ vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī, mārisā, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi. Khattiyakule udapādi. Vipassī, mārisā, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa asītivassasahassāni āyuppaṃ māṇaṃ ahosi. Vipassī, mārisā, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa khaṇḍatissaṃ nāma sāvakaṃ yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭhasaṭṭhi-bhikkhusatasahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi (2.0045) bhikkhusatasahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asītibhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janetti. Bandhumassa rañño bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rājadhāni ahosi. Vipassissa, mārisā, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa evaṃ abhinikkhamaṃ ahosi evaṃ pabbajjā evaṃ padhānaṃ evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakkappavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ, mārisā, vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idhūpapannā'ti. Tasmīṃyeva kho, bhikkhave, devanikāye anekāni devatāsahassāni anekāni devatāsatasahassāni yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamīṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, tā devatā maṃ etadavocuṃ- 'ito so, mārisā, ekatiṃse kappe yaṃ sikhī bhagavā ...pe... te mayaṃ, mārisā, sikhimhi bhagavati tasmīññeva kho mārisā, ekatiṃse kappe yaṃ vessabhū bhagavā ...pe... te mayaṃ, mārisā, vessabhumhi bhagavati ...pe... imasmīṃyeva kho, mārisā, bhaddakappe kakusandho koṇāgamano kassapo bhagavā ...pe... te mayaṃ, mārisā, kakusandhamhi koṇāgamanamhi kassapamhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idhūpapannā'ti.

**93.** "Tasmīṃyeva kho, bhikkhave, devanikāye anekāni devatāsahassāni anekāni devatāsatasahassāni yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamīṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, tā devatā maṃ etadavocuṃ- 'imasmīṃyeva kho, mārisā, bhaddakappe bhagavā etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno. Bhagavā, mārisā, khattiyo jātiyā, khattiyakule uppanno. Bhagavā, mārisā, gotamo gottena. Bhagavato, mārisā, appakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Bhagavā, mārisā, assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato, mārisā, sārīputtamoggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Bhagavato (2.004 mārisā, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusatāni. Bhagavato, mārisā, ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃyeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Bhagavato, mārisā, ānando nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko aggupaṭṭhāko ahosi. Bhagavato, mārisā, suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahosi. Māyā nāma devī mātā ahosi janetti.



Kapilavatthu nāma nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Bhagavato, mārisā, evaṃ abhikkhamaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakkappavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ, mārisā, bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idhūpapannā'ti.

**94.** “Iti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgatassevesā dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā, yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā tathāgato atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapaṅce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte jātitopi anussarati, nāmatopi anussarati, gottatopi anussarati, āyuppamāṇatopi anussarati, sāvakayugatopi anussarati, sāvakasannipātatopi anussarati ‘evaṃjaccā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ’ itipi. ‘Evaṃnāmā evaṃgottā evaṃsīlā evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā evaṃvihārī evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ’ itipīti.

“Devatāpi tathāgatassa etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ, yena tathāgato atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapaṅce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte jātitopi anussarati, nāmatopi anussarati, gottatopi anussarati, āyuppamāṇatopi anussarati, sāvakayugatopi anussarati, sāvakasannipātatopi anussarati ‘evaṃjaccā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ’ itipi. ‘Evaṃnāmā evaṃgottā evaṃsīlā evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā evaṃvihārī evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ’ itipīti”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahāpadānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Mahānidānasuttaṃ

### Paṭiccasamuppādo

**95.** Evaṃ (2.0047) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati kammā-sadhammaṃ nāma § kurūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca, atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatī”ti. “Mā hevaṃ, ānanda, avaca, mā hevaṃ, ānanda, avaca. Gambhīro cāyaṃ, ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa, ānanda, dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamayaṃ pajā tantākulakajātā kulagaṇṭhikajātā § muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

**96.** “Atthi idappaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ'ti iti puṭṭhena satā, ānanda, atthīti vacanīyaṃ. ‘Kiṃpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ'ti iti ce vadeyya, ‘jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ'ti iccassa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā jāti'ti iti puṭṭhena satā, ānanda, atthīti vacanīyaṃ. ‘Kiṃpaccayā jāti'ti iti ce vadeyya, ‘bhavapaccayā jāti'ti iccassa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā bhavo’ti iti puṭṭhena satā, ānanda, atthitissa vacanīyaṃ. ‘Kiṃpaccayā bhavo’ti iti ce vadeyya, ‘upādānapaccayā bhavo’ti iccassa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā upādānan’ti iti puṭṭhena satā, ānanda, atthitissa vacanīyaṃ. ‘Kiṃpaccayā upādānan’ti iti ce vadeyya, ‘taṇhāpaccayā upādānan’ti iccassa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi (2.0048) idappaccayā taṇhā’ti iti puṭṭhena satā, ānanda, atthitissa vacanīyaṃ. ‘Kiṃpaccayā taṇhā’ti iti ce vadeyya, ‘vedanāpaccayā taṇhā’ti iccassa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā vedanā’ti iti puṭṭhena satā, ānanda, atthitissa vacanīyaṃ. ‘Kiṃpaccayā vedanā’ti iti ce vadeyya, ‘phassapaccayā vedanā’ti iccassa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā phasso’ti iti puṭṭhena satā, ānanda, atthitissa vacanīyaṃ. ‘Kiṃpaccayā phasso’ti iti ce vadeyya, ‘nāmarūpapaccayā phasso’ti iccassa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā nāmarūpan’ti iti puṭṭhena satā, ānanda, atthitissa vacanīyaṃ. ‘Kiṃpaccayā nāmarūpan’ti iti ce vadeyya, ‘viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan’ti iccassa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā viññāṇan’ti iti puṭṭhena satā, ānanda, atthitissa vacanīyaṃ. ‘Kiṃpaccayā viññāṇan’ti iti ce vadeyya, ‘nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇan’ti iccassa vacanīyaṃ.

**97.** “Iti kho, ānanda, nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

**98.** “Jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇan’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam pariyaēyena veditabbaṃ, yathā jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ. Jāti ca hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ- devānaṃ vā devattāya, gandhabbānaṃ vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānaṃ vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānaṃ vā bhūtattāya, manussānaṃ vā manussattāya, catuppādānaṃ vā catuppādattāya, pakkhīnaṃ vā pakkhittāya, sarīsapānaṃ vā sarīsapatthāya §, tesam tesañca hi, ānanda, sattānaṃ tadattāya (2.0049) jāti nābhavissa. Sabbaso jātiyā asati jātinirodhā api nu kho jarāmarāṇaṃ paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jarāmarāṇassa, yadidaṃ jāti”.

**99.** “Bhavapaccayā jāti’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam pariyaēyena veditabbaṃ, yathā bhavapaccayā jāti. Bhavo ca hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ- kāmabhavo vā rūpabhavo vā arūpabhavo vā, sabbaso bhavo asati bhavanirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidaṃ bhavo”.

**100.** “Upādānapaccayā bhavo’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam

pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā upādānapaccayā bhavo. Upādānañca hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ-kāmupādānaṃ vā diṭṭhupādānaṃ vā silabbatupādānaṃ vā attavādupādānaṃ vā, sabbaso upādāne asati upādānanirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, ese va hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yadidaṃ upādānaṃ”.

**101.** “Taṇhāpaccayā upādānan’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ tadānanda, imināpetam pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ. Taṇhā ca hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ-rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhānirodhā api nu kho upādānaṃ paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, ese va hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yadidaṃ taṇhā”.

**102.** “Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Vedanā (2.0050) ca hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ-cakkhusamphassajā vedanā sotasamphassajā vedanā ghānasamphassajā vedanā jivhāsamphassajā vedanā kāyasamphassajā vedanā manosamphassajā vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanānirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, ese va hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo taṇhāya, yadidaṃ vedanā”.

**103.** “Iti kho panetaṃ, ānanda, vedanaṃ paṭicca taṇhā, taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho. Ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādānasatthādānakalahaviggahavivādatuvaṃtuvaṃpesuññamusāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

**104.** “Ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ § daṇḍādānasatthādānakalahaviggahavivādatuvaṃtuvaṃpesuññamusāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādānasatthādānakalahaviggahavivādatuvaṃtuvaṃpesuññamusāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho ca hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkhanirodhā api nu kho daṇḍādānasatthādānakalahaviggahavivādatuvaṃtuvaṃpesuññamusāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, ese va hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo daṇḍādānasatthādānakalahaviggahavivādatuvaṃtuvaṃpesuññamusāvādānaṃ anekesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sambhavāya yadidaṃ ārakkho.

**105.** “Macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho. Macchariyañca hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci

kimhici (2.0051), sabbaso macchariye asati macchariyanirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidaṃ macchariyaṃ”.

**106.** “Pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam pariyaṃyena veditabbaṃ, yathā pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ. Pariggaho ca hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggahe asati pariggahanirodhā api nu kho macchariyaṃ paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo macchariyassa, yadidaṃ pariggaho”.

**107.** “Ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam pariyaṃyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho. Ajjhosānaṃ ca hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosānanirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa- yadidaṃ ajjhosānaṃ”.

**108.** “Chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam pariyaṃyena veditabbaṃ, yathā chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ. Chandarāgo ca hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chandarāge asati chandarāganirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānaṃ paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidaṃ chandarāgo”.

**109.** “Vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chandarāgo’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam pariyaṃyena veditabbaṃ, yathā vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chandarāgo. Vinicchayo ca hi, ānanda,

nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vini-  
cchaye asati vinicchayanirodhā api nu kho chandarāgo paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam  
, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa  
paccayo chandarāgassa, yadidaṃ vinicchayo”.

**110.** “Lābham (2.0052) paṭicca vinicchayo’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda,  
imināpetam pariyaena veditabbaṃ, yathā lābham paṭicca vinicchayo. Lābho ca  
hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici,  
sabbaso lābhe asati lābhanirodhā api nu kho vinicchayo paññāyethā”ti? “No  
hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa  
paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidaṃ lābho”.

**111.** “Pariyesanam paṭicca lābho’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, iminā-  
petam pariyaena veditabbaṃ, yathā pariyesanam paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā ca  
hi, ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici,  
sabbaso pariyesanāya asati pariyesanānirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethā”ti?  
“No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo  
esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidaṃ pariyesanā”.

**112.** “Taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, iminā-  
petam pariyaena veditabbaṃ, yathā taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā. Taṇhā ca hi,  
ānanda, nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyya-  
thidaṃ- kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhāni-  
rodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihā-  
nanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya,  
yadidaṃ taṇhā. Iti kho, ānanda, ime dve dhammā § dvayena vedanāya ekasamo-  
saraṇā bhavanti”.

**113.** “Phassapaccayā vedanā’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam  
pariyaena veditabbaṃ, yathā ‘phassapaccayā vedanā. Phasso ca hi, ānanda,  
nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ-  
cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasa-  
mphasso manosamphasso, sabbaso phasse asati phassanirodhā api nu kho  
vedanā paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda (2.0053), eseva  
hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya, yadidaṃ phasso”.

**114.** “Nāmarūpapaccayā phasso’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, iminā-  
petam pariyaena veditabbaṃ, yathā nāmarūpapaccayā phasso. Yehi, ānanda,  
ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāmakāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu  
ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati api nu kho rūpakāye  
adhivacanasamphasso paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Yehi, ānanda, ākā-  
rehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi rūpakāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākā-  
resu ...pe... tesu uddesesu asati api nu kho nāmakāye paṭighasamphasso paññā-  
yethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Yehi, ānanda, ākārehi ...pe... yehi uddesehi nāma-  
kāyassa ca rūpakāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu ...pe... tesu uddesesu  
asati api nu kho adhivacanasamphasso vā paṭighasamphasso vā paññāyethā”ti?  
“No hetam, bhante”. “Yehi, ānanda, ākārehi ...pe... yehi uddesehi nāmarūpassa

paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu ...pe... tesu uddesesu asati api nu kho phasso paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ”.

**115.** “Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam pariāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ. Viññāṇaṃca hi, ānanda, mātukucchismiṃ na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāmarūpaṃ mātukucchismiṃ samuccissathā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Viññāṇaṃca hi, ānanda, mātukucchismiṃ okkamitvā vakkamissatha, api nu kho nāmarūpaṃ itthattāya abhinibbattissathā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Viññāṇaṃca hi, ānanda, daharasseva sato vocchijjissatha kumārakassa vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāmarūpaṃ vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissathā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo nāmarūpassa- yadidaṃ viññāṇam”.

**116.** “Nāmarūpapaccayā (2.0054) viññāṇan’ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, tadānanda, imināpetam pariāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇam. Viññāṇaṃca hi, ānanda, nāmarūpe patiṭṭham na labhissatha, api nu kho āyatim jātijarāmarāṇam dukkhasamudayasambhavo § paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, eseva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ. Ettāvatā kho, ānanda, jāyetha vā jīyetha § vā miyetha § vā cavetha vā upapajjetha vā. Ettāvatā adhivacanapatho, ettāvatā niruttipatho, ettāvatā paññattipatho, ettāvatā paññāvacaṃ, ettāvatā vaṭṭam vattati itthattam paññāpanāya yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saha viññāṇena añña- maññapaccayatā pavattati.

### Attapaññatti

**117.** “Kittāvatā ca, ānanda, attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti? Rūpiṃ vā hi, ānanda, parittam attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti- “rūpī me paritto attā”ti. Rūpiṃ vā hi, ānanda, anantaṃ attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti- ‘rūpī me ananto attā’ti. Arūpiṃ vā hi, ānanda, parittam attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti- ‘arūpī me paritto attā’ti. Arūpiṃ vā hi, ānanda, anantaṃ attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti- ‘arūpī me ananto attā’ti.

**118.** “Tatrānanda, yo so rūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti. Etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti, tattha bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti, ‘atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmi’ti iti vā panassa hoti. Evaṃ santam kho, ānanda, rūpiṃ § parittattānudiṭṭhi anusetiti iccālam vacanāya.

“Tatrānanda, yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti. Etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti, tattha bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti, ‘atatham vā pana (2.0055) santam tathattāya upakappessāmi’ti iti vā panassa hoti. Evaṃ santam kho, ānanda, rūpiṃ § anantattānudiṭṭhi anusetiti iccālam vacanāya.

“Tatrānanda, yo so arūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti. Etarahi vā

so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti, tattha bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti, ‘atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmi’ti iti vā panassa hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho, ānanda, arūpiṃ § parittattānudiṭṭhi anusetīti iccālaṃ vacanāya.

“Tatrānanda, yo so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti. Etarahi vā so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti, tattha bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti, ‘atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmi’ti iti vā panassa hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho, ānanda, arūpiṃ § anantattānudiṭṭhi anusetīti iccālaṃ vacanāya. Ettāvatā kho, ānanda, attānaṃ paññapento paññapeti.

### Na-attapaññatti

**119.** “Kittāvatā ca, ānanda, attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti? Rūpiṃ vā hi, ānanda, parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti- ‘rūpī me paritto attā’ti. Rūpiṃ vā hi, ānanda, anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti- ‘rūpī me ananto attā’ti. Arūpiṃ vā hi, ānanda, parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti- ‘arūpī me paritto attā’ti. Arūpiṃ vā hi, ānanda, anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti- ‘arūpī me ananto attā’ti.

**120.** “Tatrānanda, yo so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti. Etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti, tattha bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti, ‘atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmi’ti iti vā panassa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho, ānanda, rūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti iccālaṃ vacanāya.

“Tatrānanda (2.0056), yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti. Etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti, tattha bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti, ‘atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmi’ti iti vā panassa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho, ānanda, rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti iccālaṃ vacanāya.

“Tatrānanda, yo so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti. Etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti, tattha bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti, ‘atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmi’ti iti vā panassa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho, ānanda, arūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti iccālaṃ vacanāya.

“Tatrānanda, yo so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti. Etarahi vā so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti, tattha bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti, ‘atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmi’ti iti vā panassa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho, ānanda, arūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti iccālaṃ vacanāya. Ettāvatā kho, ānanda, attānaṃ na paññapento na paññapeti.

### Attasamanupassanā

**121.** “Kittāvatā ca, ānanda, attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati? Vedanaṃ vā hi, ānanda, attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati- ‘vedanā me attā’ti. ‘Na heva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā’ti iti vā hi, ānanda, attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. ‘Na heva kho me vedanā attā, nopi appaṭisaṃvedano me attā, attā me vediyati, vedanādhammo hi me attā’ti iti vā hi, ānanda, attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati.

**122.** “Tatrānanda, yo so evamāha- ‘vedanā me attā’ti, so evamassa vacaniyo- ‘tisso kho imā, āvuso, vedanā- sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imāsaṃ kho tvaṃ tissannaṃ (2.0057) vedanānaṃ katamaṃ attato samanupassasi’ti? Yasmiṃ, ānanda, samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, neva tasmिṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti; sukhaṃyeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ, ānanda, samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, neva tasmिṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti; dukkhaṃyeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ, ānanda, samaye adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, neva tasmिṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti; adukkhamasukhaṃyeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

**123.** “Sukhāpi kho, ānanda, vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadharmā nirodhadhammā. Dukkhāpi kho, ānanda, vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadharmā nirodhadhammā. Adukkhamasukhāpi kho, ānanda, vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadharmā nirodhadhammā. Tassa sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa ‘eso me attā’ti hoti. Tassāyeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā ‘byagā § me attā’ti hoti. Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa ‘eso me attā’ti hoti. Tassāyeva dukkhāya vedanāya nirodhā ‘byagā me attā’ti hoti.



Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa ‘eso me attā’ti hoti. Tassāyeva adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā ‘byagā me attā’ti hoti. Iti so diṭṭheva dhamme aniccasukhadukkhavokiṇṇaṃ uppādavayadhammaṃ attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati, yo so evamāha- ‘vedanā me attā’ti. Tasmātihānanda, etena petaṃ nakkhamati- ‘vedanā me attā’ti samanupassituṃ.

**124.** “Tatrānanda, yo so evamāha- ‘na heva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo- ‘yattha panāvuso, sabbaso vedayitaṃ natthi api nu kho, tattha “ayamahasmaṃ”ti siyā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tasmātihānanda, etena petaṃ nakkhamati- ‘na heva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā’ti samanupassituṃ.

**125.** “Tatrānanda (2.0058), yo so evamāha- ‘na heva kho me vedanā attā, nopi appaṭisaṃvedano me attā, attā me vediyati, vedanādhammo hi me attā’ti. So evamassa vacanīyo- vedanā ca hi, āvuso, sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjheyyaṃ. Sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanānirodhā api nu kho tattha ‘ayamahasmaṃ’ti siyā”ti? ‘No hetam, bhante’. “Tasmātihānanda, etena petaṃ nakkhamati- ‘na heva kho me vedanā attā, nopi appaṭisaṃvedano me attā, attā me vediyati, vedanādhammo hi me attā’ti samanupassituṃ.

**126.** “Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu neva vedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, nopi appaṭisaṃvedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, nopi ‘attā me vediyati, vedanādhammo hi me attā’ti samanupassati. So evaṃ na samanupassanto na ca kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ § paccattaññeva parinibbāyati, ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’-ti pajānāti. Evaṃ vimuttacittaṃ kho, ānanda, bhikkhuṃ yo evaṃ vadeyya- ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā itissa § diṭṭhī’ti, tadakallaṃ. ‘Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā itissa diṭṭhī’ti, tadakallaṃ. ‘Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā itissa diṭṭhī’ti, tadakallaṃ. ‘Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā itissa diṭṭhī’ti, tadakallaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yāvatā, ānanda, adhivacanaṃ yāvatā adhivacanapatho, yāvatā nirutti yāvatā niruttipatho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññattipatho, yāvatā paññā yāvatā paññāvacaraṃ, yāvatā vaṭṭam §, yāvatā vaṭṭati §, tadabhiññāvimutto bhikkhu, tadabhiññāvimuttaṃ bhikkhuṃ ‘na jānāti na passati itissa diṭṭhī’ti, tadakallaṃ.

### Satta viññāṇaṭṭhiti

**127.** “Satta kho, ānanda §, viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, dve āyatanāni. Katamā satta? Santānanda, sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi manussā (2.0059), ekacce ca devā, ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Santānanda, sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Santānanda, sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Santānanda, sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā. Ayaṃ catutthī viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Santānanda, sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ attha-

ṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Santānanda, sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇan’ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhī viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Santānanda, sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Asaññasattāyatanāṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanameva dutiyaṃ.

**128.** “Tatrānanda, yāyaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi manussā, ekacce ca devā, ekacce ca vinipātikā. Yo nu kho, ānanda, tañca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu tena tadabhinanditun”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante ...”pe... “tatrānanda, yamidaṃ asaññasattāyatanāṃ. Yo nu kho, ānanda, tañca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu tena tadabhinanditun”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Tatrānanda, yamidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ. Yo nu kho, ānanda, tañca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu tena tadabhinanditun”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu imāsañca sattannaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitīnaṃ imesañca dvinnaṃ āyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayaṃ vuccatānanda, bhikkhu paññāvimutto.

### Aṭṭha vimokkhā

**129.** “Aṭṭha (2.0060) kho ime, ānanda, vimokkhā. Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho. Subhanteva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇan’ti viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokkho. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘nevasaññānāsaññā’yatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ vimokkho. Ime kho, ānanda, aṭṭha vimokkhā.

**130.** “Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokkhe anulomampi samāpajjati, paṭilomampi samāpajjati, anulomapaṭilomampi samāpajjati, yatthicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ samāpajjatipi vuṭṭhātīpi. Āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-

mpajja viharati, ayam vuccatānanda, bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto. Imāya ca ānanda ubhatobhāgavimuttiyā aññā ubhatobhāgavimutti uttaritarā vā paṇītarā vā natthī”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā ānando bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Mahānidānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Mahāparinibbānasuttaṃ

**131.** Evaṃ (2.0061) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehi-putto vajjī abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evamāha- “ahaṃ hime vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi § vajjī, vināsessāmi vajjī, anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmi vajjī”ti §.

**132.** Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehi-putto vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ magadhamahāmatto āmantesi- “ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha- ‘rājā, bhante, māgadho ajātasattu vedehi-putto bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati”ti. Evañca vadehi- ‘rājā, bhante, māgadho ajātasattu vedehi-putto vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evamāha- “ahaṃ hime vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi vajjī, vināsessāmi vajjī, anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmi”ti. Yathā te bhagavā byākaroti, taṃ sādhuṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇanti”ti.

### Vassakārabrāhmaṇo

**133.** “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto rañño māgadhasa ajātasattussa vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojetvā bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi rājagahaṃhā niyyāsi, yena gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi. Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattikova yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ (2.0062) nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “rājā, bho gotama, māgadho ajātasattu vedehi-putto bho gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Rājā §, bho gotama, māgadho ajātasattu vedehi-putto vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evamāha- ‘ahaṃ hime vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi vajjī, vināsessāmi vajjī, anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmi”ti.

## Rāja-aparihāniyadhammā

**134.** Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ānando bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti bhagavantam bijayamāno §. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam ānandam āmantesi- “kinti te, ānanda, sutam, ‘vajji abhiṇham sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ti? “Sutam metam, bhante- ‘vajji abhiṇham sannipātā sannipātabahulā”ti. “Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajji abhiṇham sannipātā sannipātabahulā bhavissanti, vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnam pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti te, ānanda, sutam, ‘vajji samaggā sannipatanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti’ti? “Sutam metam, bhante- ‘vajji samaggā sannipatanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti”ti. “Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajji samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnam pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti te, ānanda, sutam, ‘vajji apaññattam na paññapenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti’”ti? “Sutam metam, bhante- ‘vajji apaññattam na paññapenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti’”ti. “Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, ‘vajji apaññattam na paññapessanti, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnam pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti (2.0063) te, ānanda, sutam, ‘vajji ye te vajjīnam vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garum karonti § mānenti pūjenti, tesañca sotabbam maññanti’”ti? “Sutam metam, bhante- ‘vajji ye te vajjīnam vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garum karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca sotabbam maññanti’”ti. “Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajji ye te vajjīnam vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garum karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnam pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti te, ānanda, sutam, ‘vajji yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha vāsenti’”ti? “Sutam metam, bhante- ‘vajji yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsenti’”ti. “Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajji yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnam pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti te, ānanda, sutam, ‘vajjī yāni tāni

Vajjīnam vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesaṅca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentī”ti? “Sutam metaṃ, bhante- ‘vajjī yāni tāni vajjīnam vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti tesaṅca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentī”ti. “Yāvakīvaṅca, ānanda, vajjī yāni tāni vajjīnam vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṅca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Kinti te, ānanda, sutam, ‘vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā, kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsu vihareyyun”ti? “Sutam metaṃ, bhante ‘vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsu vihareyyun”ti. “Yāvakīvaṅca, ānanda, vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati, kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ (2.0064) āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsu vihareyyunti. Vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni”ti.

**135.** Atha kho bhagavā vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ magadhamahāmatṭaṃ āmantesi- “ekamidāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, samayaṃ vesāliyaṃ viharāmi sārandaḍe Ṣ cetiye. Tatrāhaṃ vajjīnam ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakīvaṅca, brāhmaṇa, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā vajjīsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu vajjī sandississanti, vuddhiyeva, brāhmaṇa, vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavantaṃ etada- vaca- “ekamekenapi, bho gotama, aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ vajjīnam vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Ko pana vādo sattaḥi aparihāniyehi dhammehi. Akaraṇīyāva Ṣ, bho gotama, vajjī Ṣ rañṇā māgadheṇa ajātasattunā vedehiputtēna yadidaṃ yuddhassa, añṇatra upalāpanāya añṇatra mithubhedā. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho gotama, gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā”- ti. “Yassadāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ mañṇasi”ti. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsānā pakkāmi.

### Bhikkhu-aparihāniyadhammā

**136.** Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante vassakāre brāhmaṇe magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “gaccha tvaṃ, ānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātehi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū rāja-

gamaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sannipatito, bhante, bhikkhusaṅgho, yassadāni, bhante, bhagavā kālaṃ maññati”ti.

Atha (2.0065) kho bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “satta vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū abhiṅhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā bhavissanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā saṅghakaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū apaññattaṃ na paññapessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū uppanāya taṇhāya ponobbhavikāya na vasaṃ gacchissanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū āraññakesu senāsanesu sāpekkhā bhavissanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū paccattaññeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti- ‘kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsu § vihareyyun’ti. Vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

**137.** “Aparepi (2.0066) vo, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na kammārāmā bhavissanti na kammaratā na kammārāmatamanuyuttā, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti na bhassaratā na bhassārāmatamanuyuttā, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na niddārāmā bhavissanti na niddāratā na

niddārāmatamanuyuttā, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti na saṅgaṇikaratā na saṅgaṇikārāmatamanuyuttā, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavañkā, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosaṇaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

**138.** “Aparepi vo, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi ...pe... “yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti ...pe... hirimanā bhavissanti... ottappī bhavissanti... bahussutā bhavissanti... āradhaviṇṇiyā bhavissanti... upaṭṭhitassatī (2.0067) bhavissanti... paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

**139.** “Aparepi vo, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti ...pe... dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti... vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti... pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti... passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti... samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

**140.** “Aparepi vo, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti ...pe... anattasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti... asubhasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti... ādīnavasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti... pahānasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti... virāgasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti... nirodhasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti,

imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

**141.** “Cha, vo bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yāvakīvañca (2.0068), bhikkhave, bhikkhū mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti ...pe... mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī bhavissanti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no



parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yāni kāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni § aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā, niyyāti takkārassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime cha aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca chasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni”ti.

**142.** Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharanto gijjhakūṭe pabbate etadeva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti- “iti sīlaṃ, iti samādhi, iti paññā. Sīlāparibhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso. Samādhiparibhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Paññāparibhāviṃ cittaṃ sammadeva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ- kāmāsavā, bhavāsavā, avijjāsavā”ti.

**143.** Atha (2.0069) kho bhagavā rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena ambalaṭṭhikā tenupasaṅkamissāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena ambalaṭṭhikā tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati rājāgārake. Tatrāpi sudaṃ bhagavā ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharanto rājāgārake etadeva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti- “iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā. Sīlāparibhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso. Samādhiparibhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Paññāparibhāviṃ cittaṃ sammadeva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ- kāmāsavā, bhavāsavā, avijjāsavā”ti.

**144.** Atha kho bhagavā ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena nāḷandā tenupasaṅkamissāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena nāḷandā tadavasari, tatra sudaṃ bhagavā nāḷandāyaṃ viharati pāvārikambavane.

## Sāriputtasīhanādo

**145.** Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavati; na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavatā bhīyyobhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan”ti. “Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ, sāriputta, āsabhī vācā § bhāsītā, ekaṃso gahito, sīhanādo nadito- ‘evaṃpasanno ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavati; na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo

vā bhagavatā bhīyobhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ'ti.

“Kiṃ (2.0070) te §, sārīputta, ye te ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā- ‘evaṃsīlā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā evaṃvihārī evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Kiṃ pana te §, sārīputta, ye te bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā- ‘evaṃsīlā te bhagavanto bhavissanti itipi, evaṃdhammā evaṃpaññā evaṃvihārī evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto bhavissanti itipi”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Kiṃ pana te, sārīputta, ahaṃ etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vedito- “evaṃsīlo bhagavā itipi, evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño evaṃvihārī evaṃvimutto bhagavā itipi”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Ettha ca hi te, sārīputta, atītānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyaññaṃ § natthi. Atha kiñcarahi te ayaṃ, sārīputta, uḷārā āsabhī vācā bhāsītā, ekaṃso gahito, sīhanādo nadito- ‘evaṃpasanno ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavati; na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavatā bhīyobhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ”ti?

**146.** “Na kho me, bhante, atītānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyaññaṃ atthi, api ca me dhammanvayo vedito. Seyyathāpi, bhante, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddhāpaṃ daḷhapākāratoraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatrassa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapathaṃ § anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā, antamaso biḷāranikkhamana-mattampi. Tassa evamassa §- ‘ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te imināva dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā’ti. Evameva kho me, bhante, dhammanvayo vedito- ‘ye te, bhante, ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā (2.0071), sabbe te bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā sattabojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhīsu. Yepi te, bhante, bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavāpi, bhante, etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho”ti.

**147.** Tatrapi sudaṃ bhagavā nālandāyaṃ viharanto pāvārikambavane etadeva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti- “iti sīlaṃ, iti samādhi, iti paññā. Sīlaparibhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso. Samādhiparibhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Paññāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammadeva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ- kāmasavā, bhavāsavā, avijjāsavā”ti.

## Dussīla-ādīnavā

**148.** Atha kho bhagavā nāḷandāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena pāṭaligāmo tenupasaṅkamissāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena pāṭaligāmo tadavasari. Assosum kho pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā- “bhagavā kira pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto”ti. Atha kho pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavantaṃ etadavocum- “adhivāsetu no, bhante, bhagavā āvasathāgāraṃ”-ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsānā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena āvasathāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā sabbasanthariṃ (2.0072) āvasathāgāraṃ santharivā āsanāni paññapetvā udakamaṇikaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā telapadīpaṃ āropetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavantaṃ etadavocum- “sabbasantharisanthataṃ Ṣ, bhante, āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpito, telapadīpo āropito; yassadāni, bhante, bhagavā kālaṃ maññati”ti. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasa-mayaṃ Ṣ. Nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho Ṣ nisīdi. Bhikkhusaṅghopi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantameva purakkhatvā. Pāṭaligāmikāpi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchimābhimukhā nisīdimṃsu bhagavantameva purakkhatvā.

**149.** Atha kho bhagavā pāṭaligāmike upāsake āmantesi- “pañcime, gahapatayo, ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Katame pañca? Idha, gahapatayo, dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapatayo, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapatayo, dussīlo sīlavipanno yaññadeva parisam upasaṅkamati- yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ- avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapatayo, dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūḷho kālaṅkaroti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

“Puna (2.0073) caparaṃ, gahapatayo, dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ pañcavo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Ime kho, gahapatayo, pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa

sīlavipattiyā.

## Sīlavantta-ānisaṃsā

**150.** “Pañcime, gahapatayo, ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca? Idha, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhoga-kkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapatayo, sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññadeva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati- yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno asamūḷho kālaṅkaroti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Ime kho, gahapatayo, pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā”ti.

**151.** Atha kho bhagavā pāṭaligāmike upāsake bahudeva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi- “abhikkantā kho, gahapatayo, ratti, yassadāni tumhe kālaṃ maññathā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho bhagavā

acirapakkantesu pāṭaligārikesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi.

### Pāṭaliputtanagaramāpanaṃ

**152.** Tena (2.0074) kho pana samayena sunidhavassakārā § magadhamahā-mattā pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Tena samayena sambahulā devatāyo sahasseva § pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhanti. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tā devatāyo sahasseva pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhantiyo. Atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “ke nu kho §, ānanda, pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti” ti §? “Sunidhavassakārā, bhante, magadhamahāmattā pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya” ti. “Seyyathāpi, ānanda, devehi tāvatimsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, evameva kho, ānanda, sunidhavassakārā magadhamahāmattā pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Idhāhaṃ, ānanda, addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sambahulā devatāyo sahasseva pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhantiyo. Yasmiṃ, ānanda, padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yāvata, ānanda, ariyaṃ āyatanaṃ yāvata vaṇippatho idaṃ agganagaraṃ bhavissati pāṭaliputtaṃ puṭabhedanaṃ. Pāṭaliputtassa kho, ānanda, tayo antarāyā bhavissanti- aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā vā” ti.

**153.** Atha (2.0075) kho sunidhavassakārā magadhamahāmattā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sunidhavassakārā magadhamahāmattā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena” ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho sunidhavassakārā magadhamahāmattā bhagavato adhivāsanāṃ viditvā yena sako āvasatho tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā sake āvasathe paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesuṃ- “kālo, bho gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ” ti.

Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena sunidhavassakārānaṃ magadhamahāmattānaṃ āvasatho tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho sunidhava-

ssakārā magadhamahāmattā buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesuṃ sampavāresuṃ. Atha kho sunidhavassakārā magadhamahāmattā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho sunidhavassakāre magadhamahāmatte bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi-

“Yasmiṃ padese kappeti, vāsaṃ paṇḍitajātiyo;  
sīlavantettha bhojetvā, saññate brahmacārayo §.

“Yā tattha devatā āsuṃ, tāsamaṃ dakkhiṇamādise;  
tā pūjitā pūjayanti §, mānitā mānayanti naṃ.

“Tato naṃ anukampanti, mātā puttaṃva orasaṃ;  
devatānukampito poso, sadā bhadrāni passati” ti.

Atha kho bhagavā sunidhavassakāre magadhamahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

**154.** Tena (2.0076) kho pana samayena sunidhavassakārā magadhamahāmattā bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhā honti- “yenajja samaṇo gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati, taṃ gotamadvāraṃ nāma bhavissati. Yena titthena gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ tarissati, taṃ gotamatitthaṃ nāma bhavissati” ti. Atha kho bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami, taṃ gotamadvāraṃ nāma ahosi. Atha kho bhagavā yena gaṅgā nadī tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti samattikkā kākapeyyā. Appekacce manussā nāvaṃ pariyesanti, appekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti, appekacce kullaṃ bandhanti apārā §, pāraṃ gantukāmā. Atha kho bhagavā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva- gaṅgāya nadiyā orimatīre antarahito pārimatīre paccuṭṭhāsi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Addasā kho bhagavā te manusse appekacce nāvaṃ pariyesante appekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante appekacce kullaṃ bandhante apārā pāraṃ gantukāme. Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi-

“Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ, setuṃ katvāna visajja pallalāni;  
kullañhi jano bandhati §, tiṇṇā § medhāvino janā” ti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro.

### Ariyasaccakathā

**155.** Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena koṭigāmo tenupasaṅkamissāmā” ti. “Evaṃ, bhante” ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena koṭigāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā koṭigāme viharati. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi-

“Catunnaṃ (2.0077), bhikkhave, ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca.

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? Dukkhasa, bhikkhave, ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Dukkhasamudayassa, bhikkhave, ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Dukkhanirodhassa, bhikkhave, ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya, bhikkhave, ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhasamudayaṃ § ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ § ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, natthidāni punabbhavo”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ, yathābhūtaṃ adassanā;

saṃsitaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ, tāsū tāsveva jātisū.

Tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, bhavanetti samūhatā;

ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ dukkhasa, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.

Tatrapī sudaṃ bhagavā koṭigāme viharanto etadeva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti- “iti sīlaṃ, iti samādhī, iti paññā. Sīlaparibhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso. Samādhiparibhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Paññāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammadeva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ- kāmasavā, bhavāsavā, avijjāsavā”ti.

### Anāvattidhammasambodhiparāyaṇā

**156.** Atha kho bhagavā koṭigāme yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena nātikā § tenupaṅkamissāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato (2.0078) paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena nātikā tadavasari. Tatrapī sudaṃ bhagavā nātike viharati giṅjakāvasathe. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sāḷho nāma, bhante, bhikkhu nātike kālaṅkato, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo? Nandā nāma, bhante, bhikkhunī nātike kālaṅkatā, tassā kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo? Sudatto nāma, bhante, upāsako nātike kālaṅkato, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma, bhante, upāsikā nātike kālaṅkatā, tassā kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo? Kukkuṭo § nāma, bhante, upāsako nātike kālaṅkato, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo? Kāḷimbo § nāma, bhante, upāsako ...pe... nikaṭo nāma, bhante, upāsako... kaṭissaho § nāma, bhante, upāsako... tuṭṭho nāma, bhante, upāsako... santuṭṭho nāma, bhante, upāsako... bhaddo § nāma, bhante, upāsako... subhaddo § nāma, bhante, upāsako nātike kālaṅkato, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo”ti?

**157.** “Sāḷho, ānanda, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamañ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā, ānanda, bhikkhunī pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyinī anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Sudatto, ānanda, upāsako tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissati. Sujātā, ānanda, upāsikā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā §. Kukkuṭo, ānanda, upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Kāḷimbo, ānanda, upāsako ...pe... nikaṭo, ānanda, upāsako... kaṭissaho (2.0079), ānanda, upāsako... tuṭṭho, ānanda, upāsako ... santuṭṭho, ānanda, upāsako... bhaddo, ānanda, upāsako... subhaddo, ānanda, upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Paropaññāsaṃ, ānanda, nātike upāsakā kālaṅkatā, pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti §, ānanda, nātike upāsakā kālaṅkatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni §, ānanda, pañcasatāni nātike upāsakā kālaṅkatā, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā.

### **Dhammādāsadhammapariyāyā**

**158.** “Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ, ānanda, yaṃ manussabhūto kālaṅkareyya. Tasmimyeva § kālaṅkate tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ pucchissatha, vihesā hesā, ānanda, tathāgatassa. Tasmātihānanda, dhammādāsaṃ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya



- ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisaṃyo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’ti.

**159.** “Katamo ca so, ānanda, dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo, yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya- ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisaṃyo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’ti?

“Idhānanda (2.0080), ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’-ti.

“Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’-ti.

“Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisaṃyugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti.

“Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

“Ayaṃ kho so, ānanda, dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo, yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya- ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisaṃyo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’”ti.

Tatrapī sudaṃ bhagavā nātike viharanto giñjakāvasathe etadeva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti-

“Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā. Sīlaparibhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso. Samādhiparibhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Paññāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammadeva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ- kāmasavā, bhavāsavā, avijjāsavā”ti.

**160.** Atha (2.0081) kho bhagavā nātike yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena vesālī tenupasaṅkamissāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati ambapālivane. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi-

“Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanī. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu vedanānupassī ...pe... citte cittānupassī ...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sato hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhi-

kkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samī-  
ñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti,  
asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakkamme sampajāna-  
kārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.  
Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajāno hoti. Sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu viha-  
reyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani”ti.

### Ambapālīgaṇikā

**161.** Assosi kho ambapālī gaṇikā- “bhagavā kira vesāliṃ anuppatto vesāliyaṃ  
viharati mayhaṃ ambavane”ti. Atha kho ambapālī gaṇikā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā  
bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi vesāliyā niyyāsi. Yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi,  
yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattikāva yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upa-  
saṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ (2.0082)  
nisinnaṃ kho ambapālī gaṇikaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samā-  
dapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavatā  
dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā bhaga-  
vantaṃ etadavoca- “adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ  
bhikkhusaṅghenā”ti. Adhivāsesī bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho ambapālī  
gaṇikā bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsānā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Assosum kho vesālikā licchavī- “bhagavā kira vesāliṃ anuppatto vesāliyaṃ  
viharati ambapālivanā”ti. Atha kho te licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojā-  
petvā bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi vesāliyā  
niyyiṃsu. Tatra ekacce licchavī nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkāra, ekacce  
licchavī pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālaṅkāra, ekacce licchavī lohitā honti  
lohitavaṇṇā lohitavatthā lohitālaṅkāra, ekacce licchavī odātā honti odātavaṇṇā  
odātavatthā odātālaṅkāra. Atha kho ambapālī gaṇikā daharānaṃ daharānaṃ  
licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkhaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi §. Atha  
kho te licchavī ambapālī gaṇikaṃ etadavocuṃ- “kiṃ, je ambapālī, daharānaṃ  
daharānaṃ licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkhaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭiva-  
ṭṭesi”ti? “Tathā hi pana me, ayyaputtā, bhagavā nimantito svātanāya bhattaṃ  
saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā”ti. “Dehi, je ambapālī, etaṃ § bhattaṃ satahassenā”-  
ti. “Sacepi me, ayyaputtā, vesāliṃ sāhāraṃ dassatha §, evamaṃ taṃ §  
bhattaṃ na dassāmi”ti §. Atha kho te licchavī aṅgulī phoṭesuṃ- “jitamha § vata  
bho ambakāya, jitamha vata bho ambakāyā”ti §.

Atha kho te licchavī yena ambapālīvaṇaṃ tena pāyīṃsu. Addasā kho bhagavā  
te licchavī dūratova āgacchante. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesī- “yesaṃ (2.0083) §,  
bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ devā tāvatīṃsā adīṭṭhapubbā, oloketha, bhikkhave, liccha-  
vipariṣaṃ; apaloketha, bhikkhave, licchavipariṣaṃ; upasaṃharatha, bhikkhave,  
licchavipariṣaṃ- tāvatīṃsasadisāna”ti. Atha kho te licchavī yāvatikā yānassa

bhūmi, yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattikāva yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimṣu. Ekamantam nisinne kho te licchavī bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho te licchavī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā bhagavantam etadavocum- “adhivāsetu no, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā”ti. Atha kho bhagavā te licchavī etadavoca- “adhivuttham § kho me, licchavī, svātanāya ambapāliyā gaṇikāya bhattan”ti. Atha kho te licchavī aṅgulim phoṭesum- “jitamha vata bho ambakāya, jitamha vata bho ambakāyā”ti. Atha kho te licchavī bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimṣu.

**162.** Atha kho ambapālī gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi- “kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan”ti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāmādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena ambapāliyā gaṇikāya nivesanam tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho ambapālī gaṇikā buddhappamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavantam etadavoca- “imāham, bhante, ārāmam buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa dammī”ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā ārāmam. Atha kho bhagavā ambapālim gaṇikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Tatrapi sudam bhagavā vesāliyam viharanto ambapālivane etadeva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammim katham karoti (2.0084)- “iti silam, iti samādhi, iti paññā. Sīlparibhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso. Samādhiparibhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Paññāparibhāvitam cittam sammadeva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ- kāmāsavā, bhavāsavā, avijjāsavā”ti.

### Veļuvagāmvassūpagamanam

**163.** Atha kho bhagavā ambapālivane yathābhirantam viharitvā āyasmantam ānandam āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena veļuvagāmake § tenupasaṅkamissāmā”-ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena veļuvagāmake tadavasari. Tatra sudam bhagavā veļuvagāmake viharati. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “etha tumhe, bhikkhave, samantā vesālim yathāmittam yathāsandiṭṭham yathāsambhattam vassaṃ upetha §. Aham pana idheva veļuvagāmake vassaṃ upagacchāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā samantā vesālim yathāmittam yathāsandiṭṭham yathāsambhattam vassaṃ upagacchimṣu. Bhagavā pana tattheva veļuvagāmake vassaṃ upagacchi.

**164.** Atha kho bhagavato vassūpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bāḷhā vedanā

vattanti māraṇantikā. Tā sudam bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihañña-māno. Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi- “na kho metaṃ patirūpaṃ, yvāhaṃ anāma-ntetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parinibbāyeyyaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ ābādhaṃ vīriyena paṭipaṇāmetvā jīvitasāṅkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyaṃ” ti. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ ābādhaṃ vīriyena paṭipaṇāmetvā jīvitasāṅkhāraṃ adhi-ṭṭhāya vihāsi. Atha kho bhagavato so ābādho paṭipassambhi. Atha kho bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito § aciravuṭṭhito gelañña vihārā nikkhama vihārapacchāyāyaṃ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ (2.0085) etadavoca- “diṭṭho me, bhante, bhaga-vato phāsu; diṭṭhaṃ me, bhante, bhagavato khamanīyaṃ, api ca me, bhante, madhurakajāto viya kāyo. Disāpi me na pakkhāyanti; dhammāpi maṃ na paṭi-bhanti bhagavato gelañña, api ca me, bhante, ahosi kācideva assāsamattā- ‘na tāva bhagavā parinibbāyissati, na yāva bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ārabha kiñci- deva udāharatī” ti.

**165.** “Kiṃ panānanda, bhikkhusaṅgho mayi paccāsīsatī §? Desito, ānanda, mayā dhammo anantaraṃ abāhiraṃ karitvā. Natthānanda, tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamutṭhi. Yassa nūna, ānanda, evamassa- ‘ahaṃ bhikkhu- saṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’ ti vā ‘mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho’ ti vā, so nūna, ānanda, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ārabha kiñcideva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, na evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’ ti vā ‘mamuddesiko bhikkhu- saṅgho’ ti vā. Sakim §, ānanda, tathāgato bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ārabha kiñcideva udā- harissati. Ahaṃ kho panānanda, etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anupatto. Āsītiko me vayo vattati. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, jajjarasakaṭaṃ veṭhamissakena § yāpeti, evameva kho, ānanda, veṭhamissakena mañña tathāga- tassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmiṃ, ānanda, samaye tathāgato sabbanimittānaṃ

amanasikārā ekaccānaṃ vedanānaṃ nirodhā animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasaṃpajja viharati, phāsutaro, ānanda, tasmim̐ samaye tathāgatassa kāyo hoti. Tasmātihānanda, attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā, dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā. Kathañcānanda, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo, dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo? Idhānanda, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati atāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu ...pe... citte ...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati atāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo, dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo (2.0086). Ye hi keci, ānanda, etarahi vā mama vā accayena attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā, dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā, tamatagge me te, ānanda, bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā”ti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro.

### Nimittobhāsakathā

**166.** Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyam̐ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam̐ piṇḍapātaṭṭi-  
kkanto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “gaṇhāhi, ānanda, nisīdanaṃ, yena cāpālam̐ cetiyam̐ § tenupasaṅkamissāma divā vihārāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho bhagavā yena cāpālam̐ cetiyam̐ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho ānando bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

**167.** Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-  
“ramaṇīyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇīyam̐ udenam̐ cetiyam̐, ramaṇīyam̐ gotamakaṃ cetiyam̐, ramaṇīyam̐ sattambaṃ § cetiyam̐, ramaṇīyam̐ bahuputtam̐ cetiyam̐, ramaṇīyam̐ sārandaṃ cetiyam̐, ramaṇīyam̐ cāpālam̐ cetiyam̐. Yassa kassaci, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam̐ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam̐ vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno §, ānanda, tathāgato kappam̐ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam̐ vā”ti. Evampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ; na bhagavantaṃ yāci- “tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kappam̐, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam̐ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan”ti, yathā taṃ mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto. Dutiyampi (2.0087) kho bhagavā ...pe... tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “ramaṇīyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇīyam̐ udenam̐ cetiyam̐, ramaṇīyam̐ gotamakaṃ cetiyam̐,

ramaṇīyaṃ sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ sāra-  
ndadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci, ānanda, cattāro  
iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā,  
so ākaṅkhamāno kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho,  
ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā pari-  
citā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya  
kappāvasesaṃ vā”ti. Evampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayi-  
ramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ; na bhagavantaṃ yāci-  
“tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappaṃ bahujanahitāya bahuja-  
nasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti, yathā  
taṃ mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi-  
“gaccha tvam, ānanda, yassadāni kālaṃ maññasī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho  
āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe nisīdi.

### Mārayācanakathā

**168.** Atha kho māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante ānande yena bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho māro  
pāpimā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “parinibbātudāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu  
sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho panesā, bhante,  
bhagavatā vācā- ‘na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na  
sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānu-  
dhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ  
uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti  
vibhajissanti uttāni § karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suni-  
ggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti”ti (2.0088). Etarahi  
kho pana, bhante, bhikkhū bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā  
dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacā-  
rino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti viva-  
ranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena sunigga-  
hitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātudāni, bhante,  
bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālodāni, bhante, bhagavato.

“Bhāsītā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā- ‘na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbā-  
yissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahu-  
ssutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudha-  
mmacāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññape-  
ssanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannaṃ para-  
ppavādaṃ sahadhammena sunigga-hitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ  
desessanti”ti. Etarahi kho pana, bhante, bhikkhuniyo bhagavato sāvikā viyattā  
vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīci-  
ppaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti

desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannaṃ parapavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātudāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālodāni, bhante, bhagavato.

“Bhāsītā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā- ‘na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parapavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti’ti. Etarahi kho pana, bhante, upāsakā bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannaṃ parapavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātudāni (2.0089), bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālodāni, bhante, bhagavato.

“Bhāsītā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā- ‘na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me upāsikā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parapavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti’ti. Etarahi kho pana, bhante, upāsikā bhagavato sāvīkā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannaṃ parapavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātudāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālodāni, bhante, bhagavato.

“Bhāsītā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā- ‘na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhaṃ ceva bhavissati phitañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ’ti. Etarahi kho pana, bhante, bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhaṃ ceva phitañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ, yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātudāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālodāni, bhante, bhagavato”ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhagavā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca- “appossukko tvaṃ, pāpima, hohi, na ciraṃ tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathāgato parinibbāyissati”ti.

## Āyusañkhāra-ossajjanaṃ

169. Atha kho bhagavā cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāraṃ ossaji. Ossatthe ca bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhīṃsanako saloma-  
haṃso §, devadundubhiyo § ca phaliṃsu (2.0090). Atha kho bhagavā eta-  
matthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi-

“Tulamātulañca sambhavaṃ, bhavasañkhāramavassaji muni;  
ajjhattarato samāhito, abhindi kavacamivattasambhavan”ti.

### Mahābhūmicālahetu

170. Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi- “acchariyaṃ vata bho,  
abbhutaṃ vata bho, mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo; sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo  
bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso; devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho hetu ko  
paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā”ti?

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasañkami, upasañkamitvā bhaga-  
vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando  
bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, mahā vatāyaṃ,  
bhante, bhūmicālo; sumahā vatāyaṃ, bhante, bhūmicālo bhīṃsanako saloma-  
haṃso; devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo  
mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā”ti?

171. “Aṭṭha kho ime, ānanda, hetū, aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātu-  
bhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ, ānanda, mahāpathavī udake patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ  
vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ, vāto ākāsaṭṭho. Hoti kho so, ānanda, samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā  
vāyanti. Mahāvātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampaṃti. Udakaṃ kampaṃti pathaviṃ  
kampaṃti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhā-  
vāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto,  
devo vā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, tassa parittā pathavīsaññā bhāvitā hoti, appa-  
māṇā āposaññā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ kampaṃti sañkampaṃti sampakampaṃti sampave-  
dheti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

“Puna (2.0091) caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā bodhisatto tusitakāyā cavitvā sato  
sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampaṃti sañkampaṃti sampa-  
kampaṃti sampavedhati. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa  
pātubhāvāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā  
nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampaṃti sañkampaṃti sampakampaṃti sampavedhati.  
Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisa-  
mbujjhati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampaṃti sañkampaṃti sampakampaṃti sampavedhati.  
Ayaṃ pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa



pātubhāvāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampaṭi saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajjati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampaṭi saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampaṭi saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Ime kho, ānanda, aṭṭha hetū, aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā”ti.

### Aṭṭha parisā

**172.** “Aṭṭha kho imā, ānanda, parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, cātumahārājikaparisā §, tāvatimṣaparisā, māraparisā, brahmaparisā. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, ānanda (2.0092), aneka-sataṃ khattiyapariṣaṃ upasaṅkamitā. Tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbaṃ ceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti. Yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti. Dhammiyā kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañca maṃ na jānanti- ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā’ti? Dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi. Antarahitañca maṃ na jānanti- ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā’ti? Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, ānanda, aneka-sataṃ brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ ...pe... gahapatipariṣaṃ... samaṇapariṣaṃ... cātumahārājikapariṣaṃ... tāvatimṣapariṣaṃ... mārapariṣaṃ... brahmapariṣaṃ upasaṅkamitā. Tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbaṃ ceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti. Yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti. Dhammiyā kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañca maṃ na jānanti- ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā’ti? Dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi. Antarahitañca maṃ na jānanti- ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā’ti? Imā kho, ānanda, aṭṭha parisā.

### Aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni

**173.** “Aṭṭha kho imāni, ānanda, abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubba-

ṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ (2.0093) arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma umāpupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ. Evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ. Evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṅkāni lohitaṅkavaṇṇāni lohitaṅkanidassanāni lohitaṅkanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujivakapupphaṃ lohitaṅkaṃ lohitaṅkavaṇṇaṃ lohitaṅkanidassanaṃ lohitaṅkanibhāsaṃ. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohitaṅkaṃ lohitaṅkavaṇṇaṃ lohitaṅkanidassanaṃ lohitaṅkanibhāsaṃ. Evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṅkāni lohitaṅkavaṇṇāni lohitaṅkanidassanāni lohitaṅkanibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā (2.0094) odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odātavaṇṇaṃ odātanidassanaṃ odātanibhāsaṃ. Evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Imāni kho, ānanda, aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

### Aṭṭha vimokkhā

174. “Aṭṭha kho ime, ānanda, vimokkhā. Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati,

ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho. Subhanteva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññānaṃ’ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokkho. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattamaṃ vimokkho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ vimokkho. Ime kho, ānanda, aṭṭha vimokkhā.

**175.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, ānanda, samayaṃ uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho, ānanda, māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, ānanda, māro pāpimā maṃ etadavoca- ‘parinibbātudāni, bhante, bhagavā; parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālodāni, bhante, bhagavato’ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, ānanda, māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavocaṃ-

“Na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavi-ssanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭi-pannā (2.0095) sāmīcippaṭi-pannā anudhammacārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“Na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-ppaṭi-pannā sāmīcippaṭi-pannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“Na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavi-ssanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭi-pannā sāmīcippaṭi-pannā anudhammacārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“Na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavi-ssanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭi-pannā sāmīcippaṭi-pannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“Na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañceva bhavissati phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ”ti.

**176.** “Idāneva kho, ānanda, ajja cāpāle cetiye māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, ānanda, māro pāpimā maṃ etadavoca- ‘parinibbātudāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālodāni, bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā- “na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima (2.0096), parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti ...pe... yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti ...pe... yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti ...pe... yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti ...pe... yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañceva bhavissati phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ, yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ”ti. Etarahi kho pana, bhante, bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañceva phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ, yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātudāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālodāni, bhante, bhagavato’ti.

**177.** “Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, ānanda, māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘apposukko tvaṃ, pāpima, hohi, naciraṃ tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathāgato parinibbāyissati’ti. Idāneva kho, ānanda, ajja cāpāle cetiye tathāgatena satena sampajānena āyusaṅkhāro ossaṭṭho”ti.

### Ānandayācanakathā

**178.** Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan”ti.

“Alaṃdāni, ānanda. Mā tathāgataṃ yāci, akālodāni, ānanda, tathāgataṃ yācanāyā”ti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando ...pe... tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya

devamanussānan”ti.

“Saddahasi tvaṃ, ānanda, tathāgatassa bodhin”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Atha kiñca-  
rahi tvaṃ, ānanda, tathāgataṃ yāvattatīyakaṃ abhinippīḷesi”ti? “Sammukhā metaṃ,  
bhante, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘yassa kassaci, ānanda,  
cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamā-  
raddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa  
kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā  
paricitā susamāraddhā. So (2.0097) ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kammaṃ vā  
tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā”ti. “Saddahasi tvaṃ, ānanda”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.  
“Tasmātihānanda, tuyhevettaṃ dukkaṭaṃ, tuyhevettaṃ aparaddhaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ  
tathāgatena evaṃ oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne  
nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na tathāgataṃ yāci- ‘tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kammaṃ,  
tiṭṭhatu sugato kammaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya  
hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan”ti. Sace tvaṃ, ānanda, tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi,  
dveva te vācā tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhivāseyya. Tasmātihā-  
nanda, tuyhevettaṃ dukkaṭaṃ, tuyhevettaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

**179.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, ānanda, samayaṃ rājagahe viharāmi gijjhakūṭe pabbate.  
Tatrāpi kho tāhaṃ, ānanda, āmantesiṃ- ‘ramaṇīyaṃ, ānanda, rājagahaṃ, rama-  
ṇīyo, ānanda, gijjhakūṭo pabbato. Yassa kassaci, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā  
bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so āka-  
ṅkhamāno kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda,  
cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamā-  
raddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ  
vā”ti. Evampi kho tvaṃ, ānanda, tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike  
obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na tathāgataṃ yāci- ‘tiṭṭhatu, bhante,  
bhagavā kammaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kammaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokā-  
nukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan”ti. Sace tvaṃ, ānanda,  
tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve te vācā tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhivā-  
seyya. Tasmātihānanda, tuyhevettaṃ dukkaṭaṃ, tuyhevettaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

**180.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, ānanda, samayaṃ tattheva rājagahe viharāmi gotamani-  
grodhe ...pe... tattheva rājagahe viharāmi corapapāte... tattheva rājagahe viha-  
rāmi vebhārapasse sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ... tattheva rājagahe viharāmi isigilipasse  
kāḷasilāyaṃ... tattheva rājagahe viharāmi sītavane sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre...  
tattheva rājagahe viharāmi tapodārāme... tattheva rājagahe viharāmi veḷuvane  
kalandakanivāpe... tattheva rājagahe viharāmi jīvakaṃbavane... tattheva rāja-  
gahe viharāmi maddakucchismiṃ migadāye (2.0098) tatrāpi kho tāhaṃ, ānanda,  
āmantesiṃ- ‘ramaṇīyaṃ, ānanda, rājagahaṃ, ramaṇīyo gijjhakūṭo pabbato, rama-  
ṇīyo gotamanigrodho, ramaṇīyo corapapāto, ramaṇīyā vebhārapasse sattapaṇṇi-  
guhā, ramaṇīyā isigilipasse kāḷasilā, ramaṇīyo sītavane sappasoṇḍikapabbhāro,  
ramaṇīyo tapodārāmo, ramaṇīyo veḷuvane kalandakanivāpo, ramaṇīyaṃ jīvaka-  
mbavanaṃ, ramaṇīyo maddakucchismiṃ migadāyo. Yassa kassaci, ānanda,  
cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamā-

raddhā ...pe... ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā'ti. Evampi kho tvaṃ, ānanda, tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na tathāgataṃ yāci- 'tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kammaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kammaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan'ti. Sace tvaṃ, ānanda, tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dveva te vācā tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhivāseyya. Tasmātihānanda, tuyhevetamaṃ dukkaṃ, tuyhevetamaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

**181.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, ānanda, samayaṃ idheva vesāliyaṃ viharāmi udene cetiye. Tatrāpi kho tāhaṃ, ānanda, āmantesiṃ- 'ramaṇiyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ udenaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā'ti. Evampi kho tvaṃ, ānanda, tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na tathāgataṃ yāci- 'tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kammaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kammaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan'ti. Sace tvaṃ, ānanda, tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dveva te vācā tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhivāseyya, tasmātihānanda, tuyhevetamaṃ dukkaṃ, tuyhevetamaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

**182.** “Ekamidāhaṃ (2.0099), ānanda, samayaṃ idheva vesāliyaṃ viharāmi gotamake cetiye ...pe... idheva vesāliyaṃ viharāmi sattambe cetiye... idheva vesāliyaṃ viharāmi bahuputte cetiye... idheva vesāliyaṃ viharāmi sārandaḍḍe cetiye... idāneva kho tāhaṃ, ānanda, ajja cāpāle cetiye āmantesiṃ- 'ramaṇiyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ sārandaḍḍaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā'ti. Evampi kho tvaṃ, ānanda, tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na tathāgataṃ yāci- 'tiṭṭhatu bhagavā kammaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kammaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan'ti. Sace tvaṃ, ānanda, tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dveva te vācā tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhivāseyya. Tasmātihānanda, tuyhevetamaṃ dukkaṃ, tuyhevetamaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

**183.** “Nanu etaṃ Ṣ, ānanda, mayā paṭikacceva Ṣ akkhātaṃ- 'sabbeheva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo. Taṃ kutettha, ānanda, labbhā, yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palu-

jjīti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati’. Yam̐ kho panetaṃ, ānanda, tathāgatena cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ ossaṭṭho āyusaṅkhāro, ekaṃsena vācā bhāsita-  
‘na ciraṃ tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathāgato parinibbāyissati’ ti. Tañca § tathāgato jivita hetu puna paccāvamissatīti §  
netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Āyāmānanda, yena mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅka-  
missāmā” ti. “Evaṃ, bhante” ti kho (2.0100) āyasmā ānando bhagavato pacca-  
ssosi.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ yena mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgāra-  
sālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “gaccha  
tvam̐, ānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-  
sālāyaṃ sannipātehi” ti. “Evaṃ, bhante” ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭi-  
ssutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ  
sannipātetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivā-  
detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ  
etadavoca- “sannipatito, bhante, bhikkhusaṅgho, yassadāni, bhante, bhagavā  
kālaṃ maññati” ti.

**184.** Atha kho bhagavā yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā  
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “tasmātiha,  
bhikkhave, ye te mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, te vo sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā āsevi-  
tabbā bhāvetabbā bahulikātabbā, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa  
ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya  
hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame ca te, bhikkhave, dhammā mayā  
abhiññā desitā, ye vo sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulikā-  
tabbā, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahu-  
janahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-  
ssānaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ- cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro  
iddhipādā pañcīndriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.  
Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, ye vo sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā  
āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulikātabbā, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ  
assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ” ti.

**185.** Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “handadāni, bhikkhave, āmanta-  
yāmi vo, vayadhammā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādettha. Naciraṃ tathāga-  
tassa (2.0101) parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathāgato  
parinibbāyissati” ti. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etada-  
voca satthā

§.-

“Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, parittaṃ mama jīvitaṃ;  
pahāya vo gamissāmi, kataṃ me saraṇamattano.  
“Appamattā satīmato, susīlā hotha bhikkhavo;  
susamāhitasāṅkappā, sacittamanurakkhatha.  
“Yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, appamatto vihassati;  
pahāya jāti-saṃsāraṃ, dukkhassantaṃ karissati” ti §.

Tatiyo bhāṇavāro.

### Nāgāpalokitaṃ

**186.** Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto nāgāpalokitaṃ vesāliṃ apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “idaṃ pacchimakaṃ, ānanda, tathāgatassa vesāliyā dassanaṃ bhavissati. Āyāmaṇḍa, yena bhaṇḍagāmo § tenupasaṅkamissāmā” ti. “Evaṃ, bhante” ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha (2.0102) kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena bhaṇḍagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā bhaṇḍagāme viharati. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “catunnaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? Ariyassa, bhikkhave, sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamaṃ ceva tumhākañca. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamaṃ ceva tumhākañca. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamaṃ ceva tumhākañca. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamaṃ ceva tumhākañca. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhī anubuddho



paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, vimutti ca anuttarā;

anubuddhā ime dhammā, gotamena yasassinā.

“Iti buddho abhiññāya, dhammamakkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ;

dukkhassantakaro satthā, cakkhumā parinibbuto”ti.

Tatrāpi sudaṃ bhagavā bhaṇḍagāme viharanto etadeva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti- “iti sīlaṃ, iti samādhi, iti paññā. Sīlaparibhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso. Samādhiparibhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Paññāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammadeva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ- kāmasavā, bhavāsavā, avijjāsavā”ti.

### Catumahāpadesakathā

**187.** Atha kho bhagavā bhaṇḍagāme yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena hatthigāmo, yena ambagāmo, yena jambugāmo, yena bhoganagaraṃ tenupasaṅkamissāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho (2.0103) bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena bhoganagaraṃ tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā bhoganagare viharati ānande § cetiye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “cattārome, bhikkhave, mahāpadese desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

**188.** “Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanā’ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte osāretabbāni §, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte osāriyamānāni § vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte osaranti §, na ca vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ; imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitaṃ’ti. Itihetaṃ, bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce sutte osāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva osaranti, vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ; imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahitaṃ’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘amukasmhiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho. Tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanā’ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte osāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte osāriyamānāni

vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte osaranti, na ca vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ; tassa ca saṅghassa duggahitaṃ’ti. Itihetaṃ, bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce sutte osāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva (2.0104) osaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ; tassa ca saṅghassa suggahitaṃ’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘amukasmimṃ nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā. Tesamṃ me therānaṃ sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ’ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ ...pe... na ca vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ; tesaṃca therānaṃ duggahitaṃ’ti. Itihetaṃ, bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce sutte osāriyamānāni ...pe... vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ; tesaṃca therānaṃ suggahitaṃ’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘amukasmimṃ nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ’ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanaṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte osāritabbāni, vinaye sandassitabbāni. Tāni ce sutte osāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte osaranti, na ca vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ; tassa ca therassa duggahitaṃ’ti. Itihetaṃ, bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce sutte osāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva osaranti, vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ; tassa ca therassa suggahitaṃ’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, cattuthaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyāthā”ti.

Tatrapī sudamaṃ bhagavā bhoganagare viharanto ānande cetiye etadeva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti- “iti sīlaṃ, iti samādhi, iti paññā. Sīlaparibhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso (2.0105). Samādhiparibhāvito paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Paññāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammadeva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ- kāmasavā, bhavāsavā, avijjāsavā”ti.

### Kammāraputtacundavatthu

**189.** Atha kho bhagavā bhoganagare yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena pāvā tenupasaṅkamissāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā mahatā

bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena pāvā tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā pāvāyaṃ viharati cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Assosi kho cundo kammāraputto- “bhagavā kira pāvāyaṃ anupatto, pāvāyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane”ti. Atha kho cundo kammāraputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejessī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho cundo kammāraputto bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavantaṃ etadvoca- “adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā”ti. Adhivāsesī bhagavā tuṅhībhaveṇa. Atha kho cundo kammāraputto bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho cundo kammāraputto tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtaṅca sūkaramaddavaṃ bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesī- “kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhantaṃ”ti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena cundassa kammāraputtassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ āmantesī- “yaṃ te, cunda, sūkaramaddavaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, tena maṃ parivisa. Yaṃ panaññaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, tena bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivissā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho cundo kammāraputto bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkaramaddavaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, tena bhagavantaṃ parivissī. Yaṃ panaññaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ (2.0106), tena bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivissī. Atha kho bhagavā cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ āmantesī- “yaṃ te, cunda, sūkaramaddavaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇāhi. Nāhaṃ taṃ, cunda, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabbhmake sassamaṅgabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yassa taṃ paribhuttaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra tathāgatassā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho cundo kammāraputto bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkaramaddavaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇitvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā samuttejtvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

**190.** Atha kho bhagavato cundassa kammāraputtassa bhantaṃ bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji, lohitaṃ pakkhandikā pabāḷhā vedanā vattanti māraṅantikā. Tā sudaṃ bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesī avihaññaṃ māno. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesī- “āyāmaṇanda, yena kusinārā tenupasaṅkhamissāma”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhantaṃ bhujjivā, kammārassāti me suttaṃ;

ābādhaṃ samphusī dhīro, pabāḷhaṃ māraṅantikaṃ.

Bhuttassa ca sūkaramaddavena,

byādhippabāḷho udapādi satthuno;

virecamāno § bhagavā avoca,

gacchāmaḥaṃ kusināraṃ nagaranti.

## Pāṇiyāharaṇaṃ

**191.** Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamaḥaṃ tenupa-  
saṅkamaḥ; upasaṅkamaḥtvā āyamaḥantaṃ ānaḥaṃ āmaḥantaḥ- “iṅgha me tvaṃ,  
ānaḥaḥ, caḥugguṇaṃ saṅghāḥiṃ paṅṅapehi, kilantaḥmi, ānaḥaḥ, niḥiḥdissāmi”ti.  
“Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyamaḥā ānaḥo bhagavaḥo paḥissutvā caḥugguṇaṃ  
saṅghāḥiṃ paṅṅapesi. Niḥiḥdi bhagavaḥā paṅṅatte āsane. Niḥiḥsajja kho bhagavaḥā āya-  
maḥantaṃ (2.0107) ānaḥaṃ āmaḥantaḥ- “iṅgha me tvaṃ, ānaḥaḥ, paṅṅiyaṃ āhara,  
piḥāsitaḥmi, ānaḥaḥ, piḥissāmi”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyamaḥā ānaḥo bhagavaḥantaṃ eta-  
davoca- “idāni, bhante, paṅcamattaṅi sakaḥasataṅi atikkantaṅi, taṃ cacka-  
cchinnaṃ uḥakaṃ parittaṃ luḥitaṃ āvilaṃ sandati. Ayaṃ, bhante, kakudhā § naḥi  
avidūre acchodaḥkā sāḥodaḥkā siḥodaḥkā setodaḥkā § suppatitthā ramaṅiyā. Ettha  
bhagavaḥā paṅṅiyaṅca piḥissati, gattaṅi ca siḥi § karissati”ti.

Dutiyaṃpi kho bhagavaḥā āyamaḥantaṃ ānaḥaṃ āmaḥantaḥ- “iṅgha me tvaṃ,  
ānaḥaḥ, paṅṅiyaṃ āhara, piḥāsitaḥmi, ānaḥaḥ, piḥissāmi”ti. Dutiyaṃpi kho āyamaḥā  
ānaḥo bhagavaḥantaṃ etadavoca- “idāni, bhante, paṅcamattaṅi sakaḥasataṅi ati-  
kkantaṅi, taṃ cackacchinnaṃ uḥakaṃ parittaṃ luḥitaṃ āvilaṃ sandati. Ayaṃ,  
bhante, kakudhā naḥi avidūre acchodaḥkā sāḥodaḥkā siḥodaḥkā setodaḥkā suppatitthā  
ramaṅiyā. Ettha bhagavaḥā paṅṅiyaṅca piḥissati, gattaṅi ca siḥiḥkarissati”ti.

Tatiyaṃpi kho bhagavaḥā āyamaḥantaṃ ānaḥaṃ āmaḥantaḥ- “iṅgha me tvaṃ,  
ānaḥaḥ, paṅṅiyaṃ āhara, piḥāsitaḥmi, ānaḥaḥ, piḥissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho  
āyamaḥā ānaḥo bhagavaḥato paḥissutvā pattaṃ gaḥetvā yena sā naḥikaḥ tenupa-  
saṅkamaḥ. Atha kho sā naḥikaḥ cackacchinnā parittā luḥitā āvilā sandamaṅā, āya-  
maḥante ānaḥe upasaṅkamaḥante acchā vipasaṅnā anāvilā sandittha §. Atha kho  
āyamaḥato ānaḥassa etadahosi- “acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho,  
tathāgatassa maḥiddhikaḥā maḥānubhāvatā. Ayaṅḥhi sā naḥikaḥ cackacchinnā  
parittā luḥitā āvilā sandamaṅā mayi upasaṅkamaḥante acchā vipasaṅnā anāvilā  
sandati”ti. Pattaḥna paṅṅiyaṃ āḥāya yena bhagavaḥā tenupa-  
saṅkamaḥ; upasaṅkamaḥtvā  
bhagavaḥantaṃ

etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā. Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā mayi upasaṅkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandittha. Pivatu bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ pivatu sugato pāṇiyan”ti. Atha kho bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ apāyi.

### Pukkusamallaputtavatthu

**192.** Tena (2.0108) rokho pana samayena pukkuso mallaputto āḷārassa kālā-massa sāvako kusinārāya pāvaṃ addhānamaggappaṭippanno hoti. Addasā kho pukkuso mallaputto bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃle nisinnaṃ. Disvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho pukkuso mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, santena vata, bhante, pabbajitā vihārena viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, āḷāro kālāmo addhānamaggappaṭippanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho, bhante, pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni āḷāraṃ kālāmaṃ nissāya nissāya atikkamiṃsu. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro puriso tassa sakaṭasatthassa § piṭṭhito piṭṭhito āgacchanto yena āḷāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āḷāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavoca- ‘api, bhante, pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni atikkantāni addasā’ti? ‘Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, addasan’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, saddaṃ assosī’ti? ‘Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, saddaṃ assosin’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, sutto ahosī’ti? ‘Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sutto ahosin’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, saññī ahosī’ti? ‘Evamāvuso’ti. ‘So tvaṃ, bhante, saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni nissāya nissāya atikkantāni neva addasa, na pana saddaṃ assosi; apisu § te, bhante, saṅghāṭi rajena okiṇṇā’ti? ‘Evamāvuso’ti. Atha kho, bhante, tassa purisassa etadahosi- ‘acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti. Yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni nissāya nissāya atikkantāni neva dakkhati, na pana saddaṃ sossatī’ti! Āḷāre kālāme uḷāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā pakkāmī”ti.

**193.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, pukkusa, katamaṃ nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisa-mbhavataraṃ vā- yo vā saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni nissāya nissāya atikkantāni neva passeyya, na pana saddaṃ (2.0109) suṇeyya; yo vā saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjullatāsu § niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā neva passeyya, na pana saddaṃ suṇeyyā”ti? “Kiñhi, bhante, karissanti pañca vā sakaṭasatāni cha vā sakaṭasatāni satta vā sakaṭasatāni aṭṭha vā sakaṭasatāni nava vā sakaṭasatāni §, sakaṭasahassaṃ vā sakaṭasatasahassaṃ vā. Atha kho etadeva dukkarataraṃ ceva durabhisa-mbhavatarañca yo saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjullatāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā neva passeyya, na pana saddaṃ suṇeyyā”ti.

“Ekamidāhaṃ, pukkusa, samayaṃ ātumāyaṃ viharāmi bhusāgāre. Tena kho pana samayena deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjullatāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā avidūre bhusāgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca bali-

baddā §. Atha kho, pukkusa, ātumāya mahājanakāyo nikkhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balibaddā tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho panāhaṃ, pukkusa, samayena bhusāgārā nikkhamitvā bhusāgāradvāre abbhokāse caṅkamāmi. Atha kho, pukkusa, aññataro puriso tamhā mahājanakāyā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho ahaṃ, pukkusa, taṃ purisaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘kiṃ nu kho eso, āvuso, mahājanakāyo sannipatito’ti? ‘Idāni, bhante, deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjullatāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balibaddā. Ettheso mahājanakāyo sannipatito. Tvaṃ pana, bhante, kva ahoṣi’ti? ‘Idheva kho ahaṃ, āvuso, ahoṣi’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, addasā’ti? ‘Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, addasan’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, saddaṃ assosi’ti? ‘Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, saddaṃ assosi’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, sutto ahoṣi’ti? ‘Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sutto ahoṣi’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, saññi ahoṣi’ti? ‘Evamāvuso’ti. ‘So tvaṃ, bhante, saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante (2.0110) vijjullatāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā neva addasa, na pana saddaṃ assosi’ti? “Evamāvuso”ti?

“Atha kho, pukkusa, purisassa etadahosi- ‘acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti. Yatra hi nāma saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjullatāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā neva dakkhati, na pana saddaṃ sossati’ti §. Mayi uḷāraṃ pasādaṃ pave-detvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi”ti.

Evaṃ vutte pukkuso mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “esāhaṃ, bhante, yo me āḷāre kālāme pasādo taṃ mahāvāte vā ophuṇāmi siḡhasotāya § vā nadiyā pavāhemi. Abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti; evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

**194.** Atha kho pukkuso mallaputto aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi- “iṅgha me tvaṃ, bhāṇe, siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yugamaṭṭhaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āharā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho so puriso pukkusassa mallaputtassa paṭissutvā taṃ siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yugamaṭṭhaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āhari §. Atha kho pukkuso mallaputto taṃ siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yugamaṭṭhaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ bhagavato upanāmesi- “idaṃ, bhante, siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yugamaṭṭhaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ, taṃ me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. “Tena hi, pukkusa, ekena maṃ acchādehi, ekena ānandan”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho pukkuso mallaputto bhagavato paṭissutvā ekena bhagavantaṃ acchādeti, ekena āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pukkusaṃ mallaputtaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho pukkuso mallaputto bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

**195.** Atha (2.0111) kho āyasmā ānando acirapakkante pukkuse mallaputte taṃ siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yugamaṭṭhaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesi. Taṃ bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ hataccikaṃ viya § khāyati. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāva parisuddho, bhante, tathāgatassa chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Idaṃ, bhante, siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yugamaṭṭhaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ hataccikaṃ viya khāyati”ti. “Evametaṃ, ānanda, evametaṃ, ānanda dvīsu kālesu ativiya tathāgatassa kāyo parisuddho hoti chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Katamesu dvīsu? Yañca, ānanda, rattiṃ tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati. Imesu kho, ānanda, dvīsu kālesu ativiya tathāgatassa kāyo parisuddho hoti chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. “Ajja kho, panānanda, rattiyā pacchime yāme kusinārāyaṃ upavattane mallānaṃ sālavane antarena § yamakasālānaṃ tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati §. Āyāmaṇanda, yena kakudhā nadī tenupasaṅkamissāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi.

Siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yugamaṭṭhaṃ, pukkuso abhihārayi;  
tena acchādito satthā, hemavaṇṇo asobhathāti.

**196.** Atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena kakudhā nadī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā kakudhaṃ nadiṃ ajjhogāhetvā nhatvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena ambavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ cundakaṃ āmantesi- “iṅgha me tvaṃ, cundaka, catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññapehi, kilantosmi, cundaka, nipajjissāmi”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā cundako bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññapesi. Atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā. Āyasmā pana cundako tattheva bhagavato purato nisīdi.

Gantvāna (2.0112) buddho nadikaṃ kakudhaṃ,  
acchodakaṃ sātudakaṃ vipprasannaṃ;  
ogāhi satthā akilantarūpo §,  
tathāgato appaṭimo ca § loke.  
Nhatvā ca pivitvā cudatāri satthā §,  
purakkhato bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe;  
vattā § pavattā bhagavā idha dhamme,  
upāgami ambavanaṃ mahesi.  
Āmantayi cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhuṃ,  
catugguṇaṃ santhara me nipajjaṃ;  
so codito bhāvitattena cundo,  
catugguṇaṃ santhari khippameva.  
Nipajji satthā akilantarūpo,  
cundopi tattha pamukhe § nisīdīti.

**197.** Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “siyā kho §, panānanda, cundassa kammāraputtassa koci vippaṭisāraṃ uppādeyya- ‘tassa te,

āvuso cunda, alābhā tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā parinibbuto'ti. Cundassa, ānanda, kammāraputtassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivinetabbo- 'tassa te, āvuso cunda, lābhā tassa te suladdhaṃ, yassa te tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā parinibbuto. Sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso cunda, bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- dve me piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā § samavipākā §, ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañca piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañca piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā samavipākā (2.0113), ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. Āyusaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā cundena kammāraputtena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā cundena kammāraputtena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sukhasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā cundena kammāraputtena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yasasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā cundena kammāraputtena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, saggasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā cundena kammāraputtena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, ādhipateyyasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā cundena kammāraputtena kammaṃ upacitan'ti. Cundassa, ānanda, kammāraputtassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivinetabbo"ti. Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi-

“Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati,



saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati;  
kusalo ca jahāti pāpakam,  
rāgadosamohakkhayā sanibbuto”ti.

Catuttho bhāṇavāro.

## Yamakasālā

**198.** Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmānanda, yena hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārimaṃ tīraṃ, yena kusinārā upavattanaṃ mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ tenupasaṅkamissāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārimaṃ tīraṃ, yena kusinārā upavattanaṃ mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “iṅgha me tvaṃ, ānanda, antarena yamakasālānaṃ uttarasīsakam mañcakam paññapehi, kilantosmi, ānanda, nipajjissāmī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā antarena yamakasālānaṃ uttarasīsakam mañcakam paññapesi. Atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno.

Tena (2.0114) kho pana samayena yamakasālā sabbaphāliphullā honti akālapupphehi. Te tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbānipi mandāravapupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbānipi candanacuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbānipi tūriyāni antalikkhe vajjanti tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbānipi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti tathāgatassa pūjāya.

**199.** Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “sabbaphāliphullā kho, ānanda, yamakasālā akālapupphehi. Te tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbānipi mandāravapupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbānipi candanacuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbānipi tūriyāni antalikkhe vajjanti tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbānipi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti tathāgatassa pūjāya. Na kho, ānanda, ettāvatā tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo kho, ānanda, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharati sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tathāgataṃ sakkaroṭi garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti apaciyati §, paramāya pūjāya. Tasmātihānanda, dhammānudhammappaṭipannā vihari-ssāma sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārinoti. Evañhi vo, ānanda, sikkhitabban”ti.

## Upavāṇatthero

**200.** Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā upavāṇo bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti bhagavantam bijayamāno. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam upavāṇam apasāresi- “apehi, bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsī”ti. Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etada- hosi- “ayaṃ kho (2.0115) āyasmā upavāṇo dīgharattam bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpacārī. Atha ca pana bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam upavāṇam apasāreti- ‘apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsī’ti. Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo, yaṃ bhagavā āyasmantam upavāṇam apasāreti- ‘apehi, bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsī’ti? Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca- ‘ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā upavāṇo dīgharattam bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa- cārī. Atha ca pana bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam upavāṇam apasāreti- “apehi, bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsī”ti. Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yaṃ bhagavā āyasmantam upavāṇam apasāreti- “apehi, bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhā- sī”ti? “Yebhuyyena, ānanda, dasasu lokadhātūsu devatā sannipatitā tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yāvatā, ānanda, kusinārā upavattanam mallānam sālavanam sama- ntato dvādasa yojanāni, natthi so padeso vālaggakoṭīnitudanamattopi mahesa- kkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo. Devatā, ānanda, ujjhāyanti- ‘dūrā ca vatamha āgatā tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci tathāgatā loke uppajjanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā. Ajjeva rattiyā pacchime yāme tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati. Ayañca mahesakkho bhikkhu bhagavato purato ṭhito ovārento, na mayaṃ labhāma pacchime kāle tathāgataṃ dassanāyā”ti.

**201.** “Katham bhūtā pana, bhante, bhagavā devatā manasikaroti”ti §? “Santā- nanda, devatā ākāse pathavīsaññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapātam papatanti §, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti- ‘atikhippam bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippam sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippam cakkhum § loke antaradhṃ-āyissati’ti.

“Santānanda, devatā pathaviyam pathavīsaññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapātam papatanti, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti- ‘atikhippam bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippam sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippam cakkhum loke antaradhāyissati”ti.

“Yā (2.0116) pana tā devatā vītarāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti- ‘aniccā saṅkhārā, tam kutettha labbhā’ti.

### **Catusamvejanīyaṭṭhānāni**

**202.** “Pubbe, bhante, disāsu vassaṃ vuṭṭhā § bhikkhū āgacchanti tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Te mayaṃ labhāma manobhāvaniye bhikkhū dassanāya, labhāma payirupāsanāya. Bhagavato pana mayaṃ, bhante, accayena na labhissāma mano- bhāvaniye bhikkhū dassanāya, na labhissāma payirupāsanāyā”ti.

“Cattārimāni, ānanda, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? ‘Idha tathāgato jāto’ti, ānanda, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam ṭhānam. ‘Idha tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ

abhisambuddho'ti, ānanda, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. 'Idha tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ'ti, ānanda, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. 'Idha tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto'ti, ānanda, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho, ānanda, cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni.

“Āgamissanti kho, ānanda, saddhā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo-  
'idha tathāgato jāto'tipi, 'idha tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambu-  
ddho'tipi, 'idha tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ'tipi, 'idha tathā-  
gato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto'tipi. Ye hi keci, ānanda, cetiyacā-  
rikaṃ āhiṇḍantā pasannacittā kālaṅkarissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissanti”ti.

### Ānandapucchākathā

**203.** “Kathaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, mātugāme paṭipajjāmā”ti? “Adassanaṃ, ānandā”-  
ti. “Dassane, bhagavā, sati kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban”ti? “Anālāpo, ānandā”ti (2.0117).  
“Ālapantena pana, bhante, kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban”ti? “Sati, ānanda, upaṭṭhāpeta-  
bbā”ti.

**204.** “Kathaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmā”ti? “Abyāvaṭā  
tumhe, ānanda, hotha tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāya. Ingha tumhe, ānanda, sāraththe  
ghaṭṭha anuyuñjatha §, sāraththe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Santā-  
nanda, khattiyapaṇḍitāpi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitāpi gahapatipaṇḍitāpi tathāgate abhippa-  
sannā, te tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāṃ karissanti”ti.

**205.** “Kathaṃ pana, bhante, tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban”ti? “Yathā kho,  
ānanda, rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti, evaṃ tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajji-  
tabban”ti. “Kathaṃ pana, bhante, rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti”ti?  
“Rañño, ānanda, cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena vatthena veṭṭenti, ahatena  
vatthena veṭṭetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭṭenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭṭetvā  
ahatena vatthena veṭṭenti. Etenupāyena pañcahi yugasatehi rañño cakkavattissa  
sarīraṃ § veṭṭetvā āyasāya teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭi-  
kujjitvā sabbagandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ jhāpentī.  
Cātumahāpathe § rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, rañño  
cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti. Yathā kho, ānanda, rañño cakkavattissa sarīre  
paṭipajjanti, evaṃ tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātumahāpathe tathāga-  
tassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā cuṇṇakaṃ § vā ārope-  
ssanti vā abhivādessanti vā cittaṃ vā pasādessanti tesamaṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgha-  
rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

### Thūpārahapuggalo

**206.** “Cattārome, ānanda, thūpārahā. Katame cattāro? Tathāgato arahaṃ

sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccekasambuddho thūpāraho, tathāgatassa sāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī § thūpārahoti.

“Kiñcānanda (2.0118), atthavasam paṭicca tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho thūpāraho? ‘Ayaṃ tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa thūpo’ti, ānanda, bahujanā cittaṃ pasādentī. Te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Idaṃ kho, ānanda, atthavasam paṭicca tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho thūpāraho.

“Kiñcānanda, atthavasam paṭicca paccekasambuddho thūpāraho? ‘Ayaṃ tassa bhagavato paccekasambuddhassa thūpo’ti, ānanda, bahujanā cittaṃ pasādentī. Te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Idaṃ kho, ānanda, atthavasam paṭicca paccekasambuddho thūpāraho.

“Kiñcānanda, atthavasam paṭicca tathāgatassa sāvako thūpāraho? ‘Ayaṃ tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sāvakassa thūpo’ti ānanda, bahujanā cittaṃ pasādentī. Te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Idaṃ kho, ānanda, atthavasam paṭicca tathāgatassa sāvako thūpāraho.

“Kiñcānanda, atthavasam paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho? ‘Ayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhammarañño thūpo’ti, ānanda, bahujanā cittaṃ pasādentī. Te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Idaṃ kho, ānanda, atthavasam paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho. Ime kho, ānanda cattāro thūpārahā”ti.

## Ānanda-acchariyadhammo

**207.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisīsam ālambitvā rodamāno aṭṭhāsi- “ahañca vatamhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, yo mama anukampako”ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “kahaṃ nu kho, bhikkhave, ānando”ti? “Eso, bhante, āyasmā ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisīsam ālambitvā rodamāno ṭhito- ‘ahañca vatamhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, yo mama anukampako”ti. Atha kho bhagavā aññataram

bhikkhuṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvam, bhikkhu, mama vacanena ānandaṃ āmantehi (2.011 ‘satthā taṃ, āvuso ānanda, āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “satthā taṃ, āvuso ānanda, āmanteti”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “alaṃ, ānanda, mā soci mā paridevi, nanu etaṃ, ānanda, mayā paṭikacceva akkhātaṃ- ‘sabbeheva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo’; taṃ kutettha, ānanda, labbhā. Yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata tathāgatassāpi sarīraṃ mā palujji”ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Dīgharattaṃ kho te, ānanda, tathāgato paccupaṭṭhito mettena kāyakammaena hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena, mettena vacīkammaena hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena, mettena manokammaena hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena. Katapuññosi tvam, ānanda, padhānamanuyuñja, khippaṃ hohisi anāsavo”ti.

**208.** Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “yepi te, bhikkhave, ahesuṃ atītama-ddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesampi bhagavantānaṃ etapparamāyeva upaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ, seyyathāpi mayhaṃ ānando. Yepi te, bhikkhave, bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesampi bhagavantānaṃ etapparamāyeva upaṭṭhākā bhavissanti, seyyathāpi mayhaṃ ānando. Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, ānando; medhāvī, bhikkhave, ānando. Jānāti ‘ayaṃ kālo tathāgataṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ayaṃ kālo bhikkhunīnaṃ, ayaṃ kālo upāsakānaṃ, ayaṃ kālo upāsikānaṃ, ayaṃ kālo rañño rājamahāmattānaṃ titthiyānaṃ titthiyasāvakanānaṃ”ti.

**209.** “Cattārome, bhikkhave, acchariyā abbhutā dhammā § ānande. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ (2.0120) bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā hoti, atha kho ānando tuṅhī hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīparisā hoti, atha kho ānando tuṅhī hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, upāsakaparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsakaparisā hoti, atha kho ānando tuṅhī hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce, ānando, dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā hoti, atha kho ānando tuṅhī hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, khattiyaparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, khattiyaparisā hoti. Atha kho

rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī hoti. Sace bhikkhave, brāhmaṇaparisā ...pe... gahapatiparisā ...pe... samaṇaparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, samaṇaparisā hoti, atha kho rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī hoti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, cattārome acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande. Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā hoti. Atha kho ānando tuṅhī hoti. Sace, bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā ...pe... upāsakaparisā ...pe... upāsikāparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanena sā attamanā (2.0121) hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā hoti. Atha kho ānando tuṅhī hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande”ti.

### Mahāsudassanasuttadesanā

**210.** Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “mā, bhante, bhagavā imasmiṃ khuddakanagara ke ujjāṅgalanagara ke sākānagara ke parinibbāyi. Santi, bhante, aññāni mahānagarāni, seyyathidaṃ- campā rājagahaṃ sāvattī sāketaṃ kosambī bārāṇasī; ettha bhagavā parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiyamahāsālā, brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatimahāsālā tathāgate abhippasannā. Te tathāgatassa sarīrapūjaṃ karissanti”ti “māhevaṃ, ānanda, avaca; māhevaṃ, ānanda, avaca- ‘khuddakanagara ke ujjāṅgalanagara ke sākānagarakan’ti.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano nāma ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janappadatthāvariyaṃ sattaratana-samannāgato. Rañño, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa ayaṃ kusinārā kusāvattī nāma rājadhānī ahosi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasayojanāni āyāmena; uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca sattayojanāni vitthārena. Kusāvattī, ānanda, rājadhānī iddhā ceva ahosi phītā ca bahujanā ca ākiṇṇamanussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, devānaṃ aḷakamandā nāma rājadhānī iddhā ceva hoti phītā ca bahujanā ca ākiṇṇayakkhā ca subhikkhā ca; evameva kho, ānanda, kusāvattī rājadhānī iddhā ceva ahosi phītā ca bahujanā ca ākiṇṇamanussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvattī, ānanda, rājadhānī dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā ceva rattiṅca, seyyathidaṃ- hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena bherisaddena mudiṅgasaddena viṅāsaddena gītasaddena saṅkhasaddena sammasaddena pāṇitāḷasaddena ‘asnātha pivatha khādathā’ti dasamena saddena.

“Gaccha tvaṃ, ānanda, kusināraṃ pavisitvā kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ ārocehi- ‘ajja kho, vāseṭṭhā, rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ (2.0122) bhavissati. Abhikkamatha vāseṭṭhā, abhikkamatha vāseṭṭhā. Mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha- amhākañca no gāmakkhette tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle tathāgataṃ dassanāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho

āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya attadutiyo kusināraṃ pāvīsi.

### Mallānaṃ vandanā

**211.** Tena kho pana samayena kosinārakā mallā sandhāgāre § sannipatitā honti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ sandhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ ārocesi- “ajja kho, vāseṭṭhā, rattiyā pacchime yāme tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkamatha vāseṭṭhā abhikkamatha vāseṭṭhā. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha- ‘amhākañca no gāmakkhette tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle tathāgataṃ dassanāyā”ti. Idamāyasmato ānandassa vacanaṃ sutvā mallā ca mallaputtā ca mallasuṇisā ca mallapajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā cetodukkhasamappitā appekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapātaṃ papatanti, āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti- ‘atikhippaṃ bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antaradhāyissati’ti. Atha kho mallā ca mallaputtā ca mallasuṇisā ca mallapajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā cetodukkhasamappitā yena upavattanaṃ mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi- “sace kho ahaṃ kosinārake malle ekamekaṃ bhagavantaṃ vandāpessāmi, avandito bhagavā kosinārakehi mallehi bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kosinārake malle kulaparivattaso kulaparivattaso ṭhapetvā bhagavantaṃ vandāpeyyaṃ- ‘itthannāmo, bhante, mallo saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco bhagavato pāde (2.0123) sirasā vandati’ti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando kosinārake malle kulaparivattaso kulaparivattaso ṭhapetvā bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi- ‘itthannāmo, bhante, mallo saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati’”ti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando etena upāyena paṭhameneva yāmena kosinārake malle bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi.

### Subhaddaparibbājakavatthu

**212.** Tena kho pana samayena subhaddo nāma paribbājako kusinārāyaṃ paṭivasati. Assosi kho subhaddo paribbājako- “ajja kira rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati”ti. Atha kho subhaddassa paribbājakaṃ etadahosi- “sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuḍḍhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘kadāci karahaci tathāgatā loke uppajjanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā’ti. Ajjeva rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhādhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe gotame, ‘pahoti me samaṇo gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum, yathāhaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyan’”ti. Atha kho subhaddo paribbājako yena upavattanaṃ mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ, yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca-

“sutaṃ metaṃ, bho ānanda, paribbājakānaṃ vuḍḍhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘kadāci karahaci tathāgatā loke uppajjanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā’ti. Ajjeva rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhādhammo uppanno- evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe gotame ‘pahoti me samaṇo gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ, yathāhaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyan’ti. Sādhāhaṃ, bho ānanda, labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca- “alaṃ, āvuso subhadda, mā tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi, kilanto bhagavā”ti. Dutiyampi kho subhaddo paribbājako ...pe... tatiyampi kho subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bho ānanda, paribbājakānaṃ vuḍḍhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘kadāci karahaci tathāgatā (2.0124) loke uppajjanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā’ti. Ajjeva rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhādhammo uppanno- evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe gotame, ‘pahoti me samaṇo gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ, yathāhaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyan’ti. Sādhāhaṃ, bho ānanda, labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāyā”ti. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca- “alaṃ, āvuso subhadda, mā tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi, kilanto bhagavā”ti.

**213.** Assosi kho bhagavā āyasmato ānandassa subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “alaṃ, ānanda, mā subhaddaṃ vāresi, labhataṃ, ānanda, subhaddo tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ subhaddo pucchissati, sabbaṃ taṃ aññāpekkhova pucchissati, no vihesāpekkho. Yaṃ cassāhaṃ puṭṭho byākarissāmi, taṃ khippameva ājānissati”ti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca- “gacchāvuso subhadda, karoti te bhagavā okāsan”ti. Atha kho subhaddo paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho subhaddo paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yeme, bho gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammaṭā bahujaṇassa, seyyathidaṃ- pūraṇo kassapo, makkhali gosālo, ajito kesakambalo, pakudho kaccāyano, saṅcayo belatṭhaputto, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto, sabbete sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññiṃsu, sabbeva na abbhaññiṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññiṃsu, ekacce na abbhaññiṃsū”ti? “Alaṃ, subhadda, tiṭṭhatetaṃ- ‘sabbete sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññiṃsu, sabbeva na abbhaññiṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññiṃsu, ekacce na abbhaññiṃsū’ti. Dhammaṃ te, subhadda, deseṣsāmi; taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho subhaddo paribbājako bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-



**214.** “Yasmiṃ kho, subhadda, dhammavinaye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo na upalabbhati, samaṇopi tattha na upalabbhati. Dutiyopi tattha samaṇo (2.0125) na upalabbhati. Tatiyopi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Catutthopi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Yasmiñca kho, subhadda, dhammavinaye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upalabbhati, samaṇopi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyopi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, tatiyopi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, catutthopi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati. Imasmiṃ kho, subhadda, dhammavinaye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upalabbhati, idheva, subhadda, samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehi §. Ime ca §, subhadda, bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti.

“Ekūnatimso vayasā subhadda,  
yaṃ pabbajim kiṃkusalānu-esī;  
vassāni paññāsa samādhikāni,  
yato ahaṃ pabbajito subhadda.  
Ñāyassa dhammassa padesavattī,  
ito bahiddhā samaṇopi natthi.

“Dutiyopi samaṇo natthi. Tatiyopi samaṇo natthi. Catutthopi samaṇo natthi. Suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehi. Ime ca, subhadda, bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assā”ti.

**215.** Evaṃ vutte subhaddo paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapaṅgamaṃ dhāreyya, ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti, evamevaṃ bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan”ti. “Yo kho, subhadda, aññatitthiypubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro (2.0126) māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. Api ca mettha puggalavemattatā veditā”ti. “Sace, bhante, aññatitthiypubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhatā pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhatā upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. Ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāya”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “tenahānanda, subhaddaṃ pabbājehī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “lābhā vo, āvuso ānanda; suladdhaṃ vo, āvuso ānanda, ye ettha satthu § sammukhā antevāsikābhisekena abhisittā”ti. Alattha kho subhaddo paribbājako bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā subhaddo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- ‘yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti’ tadanuttaraṃ brahmaca-

riyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho panāyasmā subhaddo arahataṃ ahosi. So bhagavato pacchimo sakkhisāvako ahosīti.

Pañcama bhāṇavāro.

## Tathāgatapacchimavācā

**216.** Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “siyā kho panānanda, tumhākaṃ evamassa- ‘atītasatthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ, natthi no satthā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, ānanda, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo vo, ānanda, mayā dhammo ca vinayo (2.0) ca desito paññatto, so vo mamaccayena satthā. Yathā kho panānanda, etarahi bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ āvusovādena samudācaranti, na kho mamaccayena evaṃ samudācaritabbaṃ. Theratarena, ānanda, bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvusovādena vā samudācaritabbo. Navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu ‘bhante’ti vā ‘āyasmā’ti vā samudācaritabbo. Ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, saṅgho mamaccayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatu. Channassa, ānanda, bhikkhuno mamaccayena brahmadaṇḍo dātabbo”ti. “Katamo pana, bhante, brahmadaṇḍo”ti? “Channo, ānanda, bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya, taṃ vadeyya. So bhikkhūhi neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, na anusāsita-bbo”ti.

**217.** Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, ekabhikkhussāpi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha, bhikkhave, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha- ‘sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimhā bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipucchitu’” nti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā ...pe... tatiyampi kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, ekabhikkhussāpi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha, bhikkhave, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha- ‘sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimhā bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipucchitu’” nti. Tatiyampi kho te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, satthugāravenapi na puccheyyātha. Sahāyakopi, bhikkhave, sahāyakassa ārocetū”ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ, bhante, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe, ‘natthi ekabhikkhussāpi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā’”ti. “Pasādā kho tvaṃ, ānanda, vadesi, ñāṇameva hettha, ānanda, tathāgatassa. Natthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussāpi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṅhi, ānanda, pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu, so sotā-

panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo” ti.

**218.** Atha (2.0128) kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “handa dāni, bhikkhave, āmantayāmi vo, vayadhammā saṅkhārā appamādena sampādehā” ti. Ayaṃ tathā-gatassa pacchimā vācā.

### Parinibbutakathā

**219.** Atha kho bhagavā paṭhamam jhānam samāpajji, paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭha-hitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji, dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyam jhānam samā-pajji, tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttham jhānam samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭha-hitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñca-ññāyatanaṃ samāpajji, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsa-ññāyatanaṃ samāpajji, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayitanirodham samāpajji.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ anuruddham etadavoca- “parinibbuto, bhante anuruddha, bhagavā” ti. “Nāvuso ānanda, bhagavā parinibbuto, saññāveda-yitanirodham samāpanno” ti.

Atha kho bhagavā saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṃ samāpajji, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā āki-ñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcā-yatanaṃ samāpajji, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāya-tanaṃ samāpajji, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttham jhānam samāpajji, catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyam jhānam samāpajji, tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭha-hitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji, dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamam jhānam samā-pajji, paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji, dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭha-hitvā tatiyam jhānam samāpajji, tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttham jhānam samā-pajji, catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā bhagavā parinibbāyi.

**220.** Parinibbute bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhīṃsa-nako salomahaṃso. Devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Parinibbute bhagavati saha parinibbānā brahmāsahampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi-

“Sabbeva (2.0129) nikkhipissanti, bhūtā loke samussayaṃ;  
yattha etādiso satthā, loke appaṭipuggalo;  
tathāgato balappatto, sambuddho parinibbuto” ti.

**221.** Parinibbute bhagavati saha parinibbānā sakko devānamindo imaṃ gātham abhāsi-

“Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, uppādavayadhammino;  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho” ti.

**222.** Parinibbute bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Nāhu assāsapassāso, ṭhitacittassa tādino;  
anejo santimārabbha, yaṃ kālamakarī muni.

“Asallīnena cittaena, vedanaṃ ajjhavāsaya;  
pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkha cetaso ahū”ti.

**223.** Parinibbute bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā ānando imaṃ gāthaṃ  
abhāsi-

“Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ, tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ;  
sabbākāravaruṇe, sambuddhe parinibbute”ti.

**224.** Parinibbute bhagavati ye te tattha bhikkhū avītarāgā appekacce bāhā  
paggayha kandanti, chinnapātaṃ papatanti, āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti, “atikhippaṃ  
bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke  
antarahito”ti. Ye pana te bhikkhū vītarāgā, te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti- “aniccā  
saṅkhārā, taṃ kutettha labbhā”ti.

**225.** Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi- “alaṃ, āvuso, mā socittha  
mā paridevittha. Nanu etaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā paṭikacceva akkhātaṃ- ‘sabbe-  
heva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo’. Taṃ kutettha, āvuso,  
labbhā. ‘Yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujji’-  
ti, netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati (2.0130). Devatā, āvuso, ujjhāyanti”ti. “Kathaṃbhūtā pana,  
bhante, āyasmā anuruddho devatā manasi karoti”ti §?

“Santāvuso ānanda, devatā ākāse pathavīsaññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti,  
bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapātaṃ papatanti, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti- ‘atikhippaṃ  
bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke  
antarahito’ti. Santāvuso ānanda, devatā pathavīyā pathavīsaññiniyo kese pakiriya  
kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti,

chinnapātaṃ papatanti, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti- ‘atikhippaṃ bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahito’ti. Yā pana tā devatā vītarāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti- ‘aniccā saṅkhārā, taṃ kutettha labbhā’ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca ānando taṃ rattāvasesaṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmesuṃ.

**226.** Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “gacchāvuso ānanda, kusināraṃ pavisitvā kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ ārocehi- ‘parinibbuto, vāseṭṭhā, bhagavā, yassadāni kālaṃ maññathā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando āyasmato anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaramādāya attadutiyo kusināraṃ pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena kosinārakā mallā sandhāgāre sannipatitā honti teneva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ sandhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ ārocesi- ‘parinibbuto, vāseṭṭhā, bhagavā, yassadāni kālaṃ maññathā’ti. Idamāyasmato ānandassa vacanaṃ sutvā mallā ca mallaputtā ca mallasuṇisā ca mallapajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā cetodukkhasamappitā appekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapātaṃ papatanti, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti- “atikhippaṃ bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahito”ti.

### Buddhasarīrapūjā

**227.** Atha (2.0131) kho kosinārakā mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ- “tena hi, bhaṇe, kusinārāyaṃ gandhamālaṅca sabbaṅca tāḷāvacaraṃ sannipātethā”ti. Atha kho kosinārakā mallā gandhamālaṅca sabbaṅca tāḷāvacaraṃ paṅca ca dussayugasatāni ādāya yena upavattanaṃ mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ, yena bhagavato sarīraṃ tenu-pasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garuṃ karontā mānentā pūjentā celavitānāni karontā maṇḍalamāḷe paṭiyādentā ekadivasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

Atha kho kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ etadahosi- “ativikālo kho ajja bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetuṃ, sve dāni mayaṃ bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmā”ti. Atha kho kosinārakā mallā bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garuṃ karontā mānentā pūjentā celavitānāni karontā maṇḍalamāḷe paṭiyādentā dutiyampi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, tatiyampi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, catutthampi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, pañcamampi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, chaṭṭhampi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ etadahosi- “mayaṃ bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garuṃ karontā mānentā pūjentā dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmā”ti.

**228.** Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha mallapāmoḁkhā sīsaṃhātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā “mayaṃ bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmā”ti na sakkonti uccāretuṃ. Atha kho kosinārakā mallā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavocuṃ- “ko nu

kho, bhante anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo, yenime aṭṭha mallapāmokkhā sīsaṃ-  
 nhātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā ‘mayam bhagavato sarīram uccāressāmā’ti na  
 sakkonti uccāretun”ti? “Aññathā kho, vāseṭṭhā, tumhākaṃ adhippāyo, aññathā  
 devatānaṃ adhippāyo”ti. “Katham pana, bhante, devatānaṃ adhippāyo”ti?  
 “Tumhākaṃ kho, vāseṭṭhā, adhippāyo- ‘mayam bhagavato sarīram naccehi gītehi  
 vāditehi mālehi gandhehi (2.0132) sakkarontā garuṃ karontā mānentā pūjentā  
 dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato naga-  
 rassa bhagavato sarīram jhāpessāmā’ti; devatānaṃ kho, vāseṭṭhā, adhippāyo-  
 ‘mayam bhagavato sarīram dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi gandhehi sakkarontā  
 garuṃ karontā mānentā pūjentā uttarena uttaram nagarassa haritvā uttarena  
 dvārena nagaram pavesetvā majjhena majjham nagarassa haritvā puratthimena  
 dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa makuṭabandhanaṃ nāma mallānaṃ  
 cetiyaṃ ettha bhagavato sarīram jhāpessāmā’ti. “Yathā, bhante, devatānaṃ adhi-  
 ppāyo, tathā hotū”ti.

**229.** Tena kho pana samayena kusinārā yāva sandhisamalasaṃkaṭṭirā jaṇṇuma-  
 ttena odhinā mandāravapupphehi santhatā § hoti. Atha kho devatā ca kosinārakā  
 ca mallā bhagavato sarīram dibbehi ca mānusakehi ca naccehi gītehi vāditehi  
 mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garuṃ karontā mānentā pūjentā uttarena uttaram  
 nagarassa haritvā uttarena dvārena nagaram pavesetvā majjhena majjham naga-  
 rassa haritvā puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa makuṭa-  
 bandhanaṃ nāma mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ ettha ca bhagavato sarīram nikkhipiṃsu.

**230.** Atha kho kosinārakā mallā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocuṃ- “katham  
 mayam, bhante ānanda, tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmā”ti? “Yathā kho, vāseṭṭhā,  
 rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti, evaṃ tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjita-  
 n”ti. “Katham pana, bhante ānanda, rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti”ti?  
 “Rañño, vāseṭṭhā, cakkavattissa sarīram ahatena vatthena veṭṭenti, ahatena  
 vatthena veṭṭetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭṭenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭṭetvā  
 ahatena vatthena veṭṭenti. Etena upāyena pañcahi yugasatehi rañño cakkava-  
 ttissa sarīram veṭṭetvā āyasāya teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā  
 paṭikujjitvā sabbagandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīram  
 jhāpenti. Cātumahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti (2.0133). Evaṃ kho,  
 vāseṭṭhā, rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti. Yathā kho, vāseṭṭhā, rañño cakka-  
 vattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti, evaṃ tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātumahā-  
 pathe tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā cuṇṇakaṃ vā  
 āropessanti vā abhivādessanti vā cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati  
 dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Atha kho kosinārakā mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ-  
 “tena hi, bhaṇe, mallānaṃ vihatam kappāsam sannipātethā”ti.

Atha kho kosinārakā mallā bhagavato sarīram ahatena vatthena veṭṭetvā viha-  
 tena kappāsena veṭṭesuṃ, vihatena kappāsena veṭṭetvā ahatena vatthena  
 veṭṭesuṃ. Etena upāyena pañcahi yugasatehi bhagavato sarīram veṭṭetvā āya-  
 sāya teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā sabbagandhānaṃ  
 citakaṃ karitvā bhagavato sarīram citakaṃ āropesuṃ.

## Mahākassapatheravatthu

**231.** Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahākassapo pāvāya kusināraṃ addhānamaggappaṭippanno hoti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo maggā okkamma aññata rasmīṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro ājīvako kusinārāya mandāravapupphaṃ gahetvā pāvaṃ addhānamaggappaṭippanno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā mahākassapo taṃ ājīvakaṃ dūratova āgacchantam, disvā taṃ ājīvakaṃ etadavoca- “apāvuso, amhākaṃ sathhāraṃ jānāsī”ti? “Āmāvuso, jānāmi, ajja sattāhparinibbuto samaṇo gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandāravapupphaṃ gahitan”ti. Tattha ye te bhikkhū avītarāgā appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-pātaṃ papatanti, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti- “atikhippaṃ bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahito”ti. Ye pana te bhikkhū vītarāgā, te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti- “aniccā saṅkhārā, taṃ kutettha labbhā”ti.

**232.** Tena kho pana samayena subhaddo nāma vuddhapabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho subhaddo vuddhapabbajito te (2.0134) bhikkhū etadavoca- “alaṃ, āvuso, mā socittha, mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsa-maṇena. Upaddutā ca homa- ‘idaṃ vo kappati, idaṃ vo na kappati’ti. Idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma, taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma, na taṃ karissāmā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi- “alaṃ, āvuso, mā socittha, mā paridevittha. Nanu etaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā paṭikacceva akkhātaṃ- ‘sabbeheva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo’. Taṃ kutettha, āvuso, labbhā. ‘Yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ tathāgata-ssāpi sarīraṃ mā palujji’ti, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti.

**233.** Tena kho pana samayena cattāro mallapāmokkhā sīsaṃnhātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā- “mayaṃ bhagavato citakaṃ āḷimpessāmā”ti na sakkonti āḷimpetuṃ. Atha kho kosinārakā mallā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavocuṃ- “ko nu kho, bhante anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo, yenime cattāro mallapāmokkhā sīsaṃnhātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā- ‘mayaṃ bhagavato citakaṃ āḷimpessāmā’ti na sakkonti āḷimpetun”ti? “Aññathā kho, vāsetṭhā, devatānaṃ adhippāyo”ti. “Kathaṃ pana, bhante, devatānaṃ adhippāyo”ti? “Devatānaṃ kho, vāsetṭhā, adhippāyo- ‘ayaṃ āyasmā mahākassapo pāvāya kusināraṃ addhānamaggappaṭippanno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Na tāva bhagavato citako pajjalissati, yāvāyasmā mahākassapo bhagavato pāde sirasā na vandissati”ti. “Yathā, bhante, devatānaṃ adhippāyo, tathā hotū”ti.

**234.** Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena kusinārā makuṭabandhanaṃ nāma mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ, yena bhagavato citako tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi. Tānipi kho pañcabhikkhusatāni ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bhaga-

vato pāde sirasā vandiṃsu. Vandite ca panāyasmātā mahākassapena tehi ca pañcahi bhikkhusatehi sayameva bhagavato citako pajjali.

**235.** Jhāyamānassa (2.0135) kho pana bhagavato sarīrassa yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā cammanti vā maṃsanti vā nhārūti vā lasikāti vā, tassa neva chārikā paññāyittha, na masi; sarīrāneva avasissimṃsu. Seyyathāpi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa neva chārikā paññāyati, na masi; evameva bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā cammanti vā maṃsanti vā nhārūti vā lasikāti vā, tassa neva chārikā paññāyittha, na masi; sarīrāneva avasissimṃsu. Tesañca pañcannaṃ dussayugasatānaṃ dveva dussāni na ḍayhimṃsu yañca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yañca bāhiraṃ. Daḍḍhe ca kho pana bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udakadhārā pātubhavitvā bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi. Udakasālatopi § abbhunnamitvā bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi. Kosinārakāpi mallā sabbagandhodakena bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesuṃ. Atha kho kosinārakā mallā bhagavato sarīrāni sattāhaṃ sandhāgāre sattipañjaraṃ karitvā dhanupākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā § naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarimṃsu garuṃ kariṃsu mānesuṃ pūjesuṃ.

### Sarīradhātuvibhājanaṃ

**236.** Assosi kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto- “bhagavā kira kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto”ti. Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto kosinārākānaṃ mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi- “bhagavāpi khattiyo ahampi khattiyo, ahampi arahāmi bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, ahampi bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca karissāmi”ti.

Assosuṃ kho vesālikā licchavī- “bhagavā kira kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto”ti. Atha kho vesālikā licchavī kosinārākānaṃ mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ- “bhagavāpi khattiyo mayampi khattiyā, mayampi arahāma bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayampi bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca karissāmā”ti.

Assosuṃ kho kapilavatthuvāsī sakyā- “bhagavā kira kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto”ti. Atha kho kapilavatthuvāsī sakyā kosinārākānaṃ mallānaṃ (2.0136) dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ- “bhagavā amhākaṃ ñātiseṭṭho, mayampi arahāma bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayampi bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca karissāmā”ti.



Assosum kho allakappakā bulayo §- “bhagavā kira kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto”ti. Atha kho allakappakā bulayo kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum- “bhagavāpi khattiyo mayampi khattiyā, mayampi arahāma bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayampi bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca karissāmā”ti.

Assosum kho rāmagāmakā koḷiyā- “bhagavā kira kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto”ti. Atha kho rāmagāmakā koḷiyā kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum- “bhagavāpi khattiyo mayampi khattiyā, mayampi arahāma bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayampi bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca karissāmā”ti.

Assosi kho veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo- “bhagavā kira kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto”ti. Atha kho veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi- “bhagavāpi khattiyo ahaṃ pismi brāhmaṇo, ahampi arahāmi bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, ahampi bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca karissāmī”ti.

Assosum kho pāveyyakā mallā- “bhagavā kira kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto”ti. Atha kho pāveyyakā mallā kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum- “bhagavāpi khattiyo mayampi khattiyā, mayampi arahāma bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayampi bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca karissāmā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte kosinārakā mallā te saṅghe gaṇe etadavocum- “bhagavā amhākaṃ gāmakkhette parinibbuto, na mayaṃ dassāma bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgan”ti.

**237.** Evaṃ vutte doṇo brāhmaṇo te saṅghe gaṇe etadavoca-

“Suṇantu (2.0137) bhonto mama ekavācaṃ,  
amhāka §. Buddho ahu khantivādo.  
na hi sādhu yaṃ uttamapuggalassa,  
sarīrabhāge siyā sampahāro.  
Sabbeva bhonto sahitā samaggā,  
sammodamānā karomaṭṭhabhāge;  
vitthārikā hontu disāsu thūpā,  
bahū janā cakkhumato pasannā”ti.

**238.** “Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, tvaññeva bhagavato sarīrāni aṭṭhadhā samaṃ savi-  
bhattaṃ vibhajāhī”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho doṇo brāhmaṇo tesaṃ saṅghānaṃ  
gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā bhagavato sarīrāni aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitvā  
te saṅghe gaṇe etadavoca- “īmaṃ me bhonto tumbaṃ dadantu ahampi tumbassa  
thūpañca mahañca karissāmī”ti. Adaṃsu kho te doṇassa brāhmaṇassa tumbaṃ.

Assosum kho pippalivaniyā § moriyā- “bhagavā kira kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto”-  
ti. Atha kho pippalivaniyā moriyā kosinārakānaṃ mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum-  
“bhagavāpi khattiyo mayampi khattiyā, mayampi arahāma bhagavato sarīrānaṃ  
bhāgaṃ, mayampi bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca karissāmā”ti. “Natthi  
bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgo, vibhattāni bhagavato sarīrāni. Ito aṅgāraṃ hara-  
thā”ti. Te tato aṅgāraṃ harimṃsu §.

## Dhātuthūpapūjā

**239.** Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto rājagahe bhagavato sarī-

rānaṃ thūpañca mahañca akāsi. Vesālikāpi licchavī vesāliyaṃ bhagavato sarī-  
rānaṃ thūpañca mahañca akaṃsu. Kapilavatthuvāsīpi sakyā kapilavatthusmiṃ  
bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca akaṃsu. Allakappakāpi bulayo alla-  
kappe bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca akaṃsu. Rāmagāmakāpi koḷiyā  
rāmagāme bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca akaṃsu. Veṭṭhadīpakopi  
brāhmaṇo veṭṭhadīpe bhagavato (2.0138) sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca akāsi.  
Pāveyyakāpi mallā pāvāyaṃ bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca akaṃsu.  
Kosinārakāpi mallā kusinārāyaṃ bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañca mahañca  
akaṃsu. Doṇopi brāhmaṇo tumbassa thūpañca mahañca akāsi. Pippalivaniyāpi  
moriyā pippalivane aṅgārānaṃ thūpañca mahañca akaṃsu. Iti aṭṭha sarīrathūpā  
navamo tumbathūpo dasamo aṅgārathūpo. Evametaṃ bhūtapubbanti.

**240.** Aṭṭhadoṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, sattadoṇaṃ jambudīpe mahenti.

ekañca doṇaṃ purisavaruttamassa, rāmagāme nāgarājā maheti.

Ekāhi dāṭhā tidivehi pūjitā, ekā pana gandhārapure mahīyati;

kāliṅgarañño vijite punekaṃ, ekaṃ pana nāgarājā maheti.

Tasseva tejena ayaṃ vasundharā,

āyāgaseṭṭhehi mahī alaṅkatā;

evaṃ imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ,

susakkataṃ sakkatasakkatehi.

Devindanāgindanarindapūjito,

manussindaseṭṭhehi tatheva pūjito;

taṃ vandatha § pañjalikā labhitvā,

buddho have kappasatehi dullabhoti.

Cattālīsa samā dantā, kesā lomā ca sabbaso;

devā hariṃsu ekekaṃ, cakkavāḷaparamparāti.

Mahāparinibbānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Mahāsudassanasuttaṃ

**241.** Evaṃ (2.0139) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kusinārāyaṃ viharati  
upavattane mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye.  
Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhaga-  
vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā ānando  
bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “mā, bhante, bhagavā imasmiṃ khuddakanagara-  
ke ujjāṅgalanagara-ke sākhanagara-ke parinibbāyi. Santi, bhante, aññāni mahānagarāni.  
Seyyathidaṃ- campā, rājagahaṃ, sāvatti, sāketā, kosambī, bārāṇasī; ettha  
bhagavā parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiyamahāsālā brāhmaṇamahāsālā gaha-  
patimahāsālā tathāgate abhippasannā, te tathāgatassa sarīrapūjaṃ karissanti” ti.

**242.** “Mā hevaṃ, ānanda, avaca; mā hevaṃ, ānanda, avaca- khuddakanaga-  
rakaṃ ujjāṅgalanagara-kaṃ sākhanagara-kan” ti.

## Kusāvatirājadhānī

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano nāma ahosi khattiyo muddhāvasitto § cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ. Rañño, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa ayaṃ kusinārā kusāvatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi. Puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasayojanāni āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca sattayojanāni vitthārena. Kusāvatī, ānanda, rājadhānī iddhā ceva ahosi phītā ca bahujanā ca ākiṇṇamanussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, devānaṃ āḷakamandā nāma rājadhānī iddhā ceva hoti phītā ca § bahujanā ca ākiṇṇayakkhā ca subhikkhā ca; evameva kho, ānanda, kusāvatī rājadhānī iddhā ceva ahosi phītā ca bahujanā ca ākiṇṇamanussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvatī, ānanda, rājadhānī dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā ceva rattiṅca, seyyathidaṃ- hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena bherisaddena mudiṅgasaddena viṅāsaddena gītasaddena saṅkhasaddena (2.0140) sammasaddena pāṇitāḷasaddena ‘asnātha pivatha khādathā’ti dasamena saddena.

“Kusāvatī, ānanda, rājadhānī sattahi pākārehi parikkhittā ahosi. Eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpiyamayo, eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalīkamayo, eko lohitaṅkamayo §, eko masāragallamayo, eko sabbaratanamayo. Kusāvatiyā, ānanda, rājadhāniyā catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dvārāni ahesuṃ. Ekaṃ dvāraṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalīkamayaṃ. Ekekaṃ dvāre satta satta esikā nikhātā ahesuṃ tiporisaṅgā tiporisanikhātā dvādasaporisā ubbedhena. Ekā esikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpiyamayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Kusāvatī, ānanda, rājadhānī sattahi tālapantīhi parikkhittā ahosi. Ekā tālapanti sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpiyamayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovaṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi, rūpiyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpiyamayassa tālassa rūpiyamayo khandho ahosi, sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi, phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalīkamayassa tālassa phalīkamayo khandho ahosi, veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi, masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi, lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi, sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsaṃ kho panānanda, tālapantiṇaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca khamaniyo § ca madaniyo ca. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, pañcaṅgikassa tūriyassa suvinītassa suppaṭitāḷitassa sukusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca (2.0141) rajaniyo ca khamaniyo ca madaniyo ca, evameva kho, ānanda, tāsaṃ tālapantiṇaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca khamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho panānanda, tena samayena kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tālapantiṇaṃ vāteritānaṃ

saddena paricāresuṃ.

## Cakkaratanaṃ

**243.** “Rājā, ānanda, mahāsudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhīhi. Katamehi sattahi? Idhānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa tadahuposathe pannarase sīsaṃhātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pāturahosi sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ. Disvā rañño mahāsudassanassa etadahosi- ‘sutaṃ kho panetaṃ- “yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahuposathe pannarase sīsaṃhātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavatti”ti. Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavatti’ti.

**244.** “Atha kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamaṃsaṃ uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā vāmena hatthena suvaṇṇabhiṅkāraṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkarataṇaṃ abbhukkiri- ‘pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkarataṇaṃ, abhivijjānātu bhavaṃ cakkarataṇaṃ’ ti. Atha kho taṃ, ānanda, cakkarataṇaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti §, anvadeva § rājā mahāsudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya, yasmim̐ kho panānanda, padese cakkarataṇaṃ patiṭṭhāsi, tatha rājā mahāsudassano vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho panānanda, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamaṃsaṃ- ‘ehi kho mahārāja, svāgataṃ te mahārāja, sakaṃ te mahārāja, anusāsa mahārājā’ ti. Rājā mahāsudassano evamaṃsa- ‘pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ na ādāttabbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritabbā, musā na bhaṇitabbā, majjaṃ na pātābbaṃ, yathābhuttaṅca bhuñjathā’ ti (2.0142). Ye kho panānanda, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño mahāsudassanassa anuyantā ahesuṃ. Atha kho taṃ, ānanda, cakkarataṇaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogāhetvā paccuttarivā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavatti ...pe... dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogāhetvā paccuttarivā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti ...pe... pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogāhetvā paccuttarivā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvadeva rājā mahāsudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmim̐ kho panānanda, padese cakkarataṇaṃ patiṭṭhāsi, tatha rājā mahāsudassano vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho panānanda, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamaṃsaṃ- ‘ehi kho mahārāja, svāgataṃ te mahārāja, sakaṃ te mahārāja, anusāsa mahārājā’ ti. Rājā mahāsudassano evamaṃsa- ‘pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ na ādāttabbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritabbā, musā na bhaṇitabbā, majjaṃ na pātābbaṃ, yathābhuttaṅca bhuñjathā’ ti. Ye kho panānanda, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño mahāsudassanassa anuyantā ahesuṃ.

**245.** “Atha kho taṃ, ānanda, cakkarataṇaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ pathaviṃ abhivijjānitvā kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño mahāsudassanassa antepuradvāre atthakaraṇapamukhe akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño mahāsudassanassa antepuraṃ upasobhayaṃ mānaṃ. Rañño, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa evarūpaṃ cakkarataṇaṃ pāturaḥosi.

### Hatthirataṇaṃ

**246.** “Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa hatthirataṇaṃ pāturaḥosi sabbaseto sattappatiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Taṃ disvā rañño mahāsudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi- ‘bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyānaṃ, sace damathaṃ upeyyā’ ti. Atha kho taṃ, ānanda, hatthirataṇaṃ- seyyathāpi nāma gandhahatthājāniyo dīgharattaṃ superidanto, evameva damathaṃ upagacchi. Bhūtapubbaṃ, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano tameva hatthirataṇaṃ vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ abhiruhitvā samuddapariyantaṃ pathaviṃ anuyāyitvā kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātārasamakāsi. Rañño, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa evarūpaṃ hatthirataṇaṃ pāturaḥosi.

## Assaratanam

**247.** “Puna (2.0143) caparam, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa assaratanam pāturahosi sabbaseto kāḷasīso muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo valāhako nāma assarājā. Taṃ disvā rañño mahāsudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi- ‘bhaddakam vata bho assayānam sace damatham upeyyā’ti. Atha kho taṃ, ānanda, assaratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evameva damatham upagacchi. Bhūtapubbam, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano tameva assaratanam vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṅhasamayaṃ abhiruhitvā samuddapariyantam pathaviṃ anuyāyitvā kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsamakāsi. Rañño, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa evarūpaṃ assaratanam pāturahosi.

## Maṇiratanam

**248.** “Puna caparam, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa maṇiratanam pāturahosi. So ahosi maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākārasampanno. Tassa kho panānanda, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭā ahosi. Bhūtapubbam, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano tameva maṇiratanam vīmaṃsamāno caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā maṇim dhajaggam āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāya pāyāsi. Ye kho panānanda, samantā gāmā ahesum, te tenobhāsenā kammante payojesum divāti maññamānā. Rañño, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa evarūpaṃ maṇiratanam pāturahosi.

## Itthiratanam

**249.** “Puna caparam, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa itthiratanam pāturahosi abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nātikisā nāthilā nātikālikā nāccodātā atikkantā mānusi-vaṇṇam § appattā dibbavaṇṇam. Tassa kho panānanda, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi (2.0144) nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho panānanda, itthiratanassa site uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni. Tassa kho panānanda, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho. Taṃ kho panānanda, itthiratanam rañño mahāsudassanassa pubbuṭṭhā-yinī ahosi pacchānipātinī kiṅkārapaṭṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī. Taṃ kho panānanda, itthiratanam rājānam mahāsudassanam manasāpi no aticari §, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa evarūpaṃ itthiratanam pāturahosi.

## Gahapatiratanam

**250.** “Puna caparam, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa gahapatiratanam pātu-

rahoṣi. Tassa kammavipākajaṃ dibbacakkhu pāturaḥoṣi yena nidhiṃ passati sassāmikampi assāmikampi. So rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamāha- ‘apposukko tvaṃ, deva, hohi, ahaṃ te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyaṃ karissāmi’ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano tameva gahapatiratanāṃ vīmaṃsamāno nāvaṃ abhiruhitvā majjhe gaṅgāya nadiyā sotaṃ ogāhitvā gahapatiratanāṃ etadavoca- ‘attho me, gahapati, hiraññasuvaṇṇenā’ti. ‘Tena hi, mahārāja, ekaṃ tīraṃ nāvā upetū’ti. ‘Idheva me, gahapati, attho hiraññasuvaṇṇenā’ti. Atha kho taṃ, ānanda, gahapatiratanāṃ ubhohi hatthehi udakaṃ omasitvā pūraṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇassa kumbhiṃ uddharitvā rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ etadavoca- ‘alamettāvatā mahārāja, katamettāvatā mahārāja, pūjitamettāvatā mahārājā’ti? Rājā mahāsudassano evamāha- ‘alamettāvatā gahapati, katamettāvatā gahapati, pūjitamettāvatā gahapati’ti. Rañño, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa evarūpaṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pāturaḥoṣi.

### Pariṇāyakaratanāṃ

**251.** “Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa pariṇāyakaratanāṃ pāturaḥoṣi paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ (2.0145) upayāpetabbaṃ upayāpetuṃ, apayāpetabbaṃ apayāpetuṃ, ṭhapetabbaṃ ṭhapetuṃ. So rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamāha- ‘apposukko tvaṃ, deva, hohi, ahamanusāsissāmi’ti. Rañño, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyakaratanāṃ pāturaḥoṣi.

“Rājā, ānanda, mahāsudassano imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahoṣi.

### Catu-iddhisamannāgato

**252.** “Rājā, ānanda, mahāsudassano catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahoṣi. Kata-māhi catūhi iddhīhi? Idhānanda, rājā mahāsudassano abhirūpo ahoṣi dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, ānanda, mahāsudassano imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano dīghāyuko ahoṣi ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, ānanda, mahāsudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano appābādho ahoṣi appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, ānanda, mahāsudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ piyo ahoṣi manāpo. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, pitā puttānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, evameva kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ piyo ahoṣi manāpo. Raññopi, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evameva kho, ānanda,

raññoopi mahāsudassanassa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho, ānanda, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamāhaṃsu- ‘ataramāno, deva, yāhi, yathā (2.0146) taṃ mayaṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāmā’ti. Rājāpi, ānanda, mahāsudassano sārathiṃ āmantesi- ‘ataramāno, sārathi, rathaṃ pesehi, yathā ahaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike cirataraṃ passeyyan’ti. Rājā, ānanda, mahāsudassano imāya catutthiyā § iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi. Rājā, ānanda, mahāsudassano imāhi catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahosi.

### Dhammapāsādapokkharāṇī

**253.** “Atha kho, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ imāsu tālantarikāsu dhanusate dhanusate pokkharāṇiyo māpeyyan’ti.

“Māpesi kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano tāsū tālantarikāsu dhanusate dhanusate pokkharāṇiyo. Tā kho panānanda, pokkharāṇiyo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhākāhi citā ahesuṃ- ekā iṭṭhākā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpiyamayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

“Tāsū kho panānanda, pokkharāṇiṣu cattāri cattāri sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayā ekaṃ rūpiyamayā ekaṃ veḷuriyamayā ekaṃ phalikamayā. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, rūpiyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca. Rūpiyamayassa sopānassa rūpiyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca. Veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, phalikamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca. Phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca. Tā kho panānanda, pokkharāṇiyo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahesuṃ ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpiyamayā. Sovāṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, rūpiyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca. Rūpiyamayāya vedikāya rūpiyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca. Atha kho, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ imāsu pokkharāṇiṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ ropāpeyyaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabbajanassa anāvaṭan’ti. Ropāpesi kho (2.0147), ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano tāsū pokkharāṇiṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabbajanassa anāvaṭaṃ.

**254.** “Atha kho, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre nhāpake purise ṭhapeyyaṃ, ye āgatāgataṃ janaṃ nhāpessanti’ti. Ṭhapesi kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano tāsāṃ pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre nhāpake purise, ye āgatāgataṃ janaṃ nhāpesuṃ.

“Atha kho, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapeyyaṃ- annaṃ annaṭṭhikassa §, pānaṃ pānaṭṭhikassa, vatthaṃ vatthaṭṭhikassa, yānaṃ yānaṭṭhikassa, sayanaṃ sayanaṭṭhikassa, itthiṃ itthiṭṭhikassa, hiraññaṃ hiraññaṭṭhikassa,



suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatṭhikassā'ti. Paṭṭhapesi kho, ānanda,

rājā mahāsudassano tāsam pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ- annaṃ anna-  
tṭhikassa, pānaṃ pānaṭṭhikassa, vatthaṃ vatthaṭṭhikassa, yānaṃ yānaṭṭhikassa,  
sayanaṃ sayanaṭṭhikassa, itthiṃ itthiṭṭhikassa, hiraññaṃ hiraññaṭṭhikassa,  
suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṭṭhikassa.

**255.** “Atha kho, ānanda, brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya  
rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamāhaṃsu- ‘idaṃ, deva, pahūtaṃ  
sāpateyyaṃ devaññeva uddissa ābhataṃ, taṃ devo paṭiggaṇhatū’ti. ‘Alaṃ bho,  
mamaṭṭhikassa pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisāṅkhataṃ, tañca vo  
hotu, ito ca bhiyyo harathā’ti. Te raññaṃ paṭikkhattā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ  
samacintesuṃ- ‘na kho etaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ, yaṃ mayaṃ imāni sāpate-  
yyāni punadeva sakāni gharāni paṭihareyyāma. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ rañño mahāsu-  
dassanassa nivesanaṃ māpeyyāma’ti. Te rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ upasaṅka-  
mitvā evamāhaṃsu- ‘nivesanaṃ te deva, māpessāma’ti. Adhivāsesi kho, ānanda,  
rājā mahāsudassano tuṅhībhāvena.

**256.** “Atha kho, ānanda, sakko devānamindo rañño mahāsudassanassa cetasā  
cetoparivitakkamaññāya vissakammaṃ § devaputtaṃ āmantesi- ‘ehi (2.0148)  
tvaṃ, samma vissakamma, rañño mahāsudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpehi  
dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan’ti. ‘Evaṃ bhaddantavā’ti kho, ānanda, vissakammo  
devaputto sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso  
samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva  
devesu tāvatimṣesu antarahito rañño mahāsudassanassa purato pāturahosi. Atha  
kho, ānanda, vissakammo devaputto rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ etadavoca- ‘nive-  
sanaṃ te deva, māpessāmi dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan’ti. Adhivāsesi kho, ānanda,  
rājā mahāsudassano tuṅhībhāvena.

“Māpesi kho, ānanda, vissakammo devaputto rañño mahāsudassanassa nive-  
sanaṃ dhammaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ. Dhammo, ānanda, pāsādo puratthimena  
pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahosi. Uttarena dakkhiṇena ca aḍḍhayajanaṃ  
vitthārena. Dhammassa, ānanda, pāsādassa tiporisaṃ uccatarena vatthu citaṃ  
ahosi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi- ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpiyamayā,  
ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

“Dhammassa, ānanda, pāsādassa caturāsīti thambhasahassāni ahesuṃ  
catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ- eko thambho sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpiyamayo, eko veḷuriya-  
mayo, eko phalikamayo. Dhammo, ānanda, pāsādo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ phala-  
kehi santhato ahosi- ekaṃ phalakaṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ, ekaṃ  
veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ.

“Dhammassa, ānanda, pāsādassa catuvīsati sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ  
vaṇṇānaṃ- ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriya-  
mayaṃ, ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā  
thambhā ahesuṃ rūpiyamayā sūciyo ca uḥhisañca. Rūpiyamayassa sopānassa  
rūpiyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uḥhisañca. Veḷuriyama-  
yassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ phalikamayā sūciyo ca uḥhī-  
sañca. Phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ veḷuriyamayā

sūciyo ca uñhisañca.

“Dhamme, ānanda, pāsāde caturāsīti kūṭāgārasahassāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ- ekaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ (2.0149), ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ. Sovaṇṇamaye kūṭāgāre rūpiyamayo pallaṅko paññatto ahosi, rūpiyamaye kūṭāgāre sovaṇṇamayo pallaṅko paññatto ahosi, veḷuriyamaye kūṭāgāre dantamayo pallaṅko paññatto ahosi, phalikamaye kūṭāgāre sāramayo pallaṅko paññatto ahosi. Sovaṇṇamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre rūpiyamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi, tassa rūpiyamayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpiyamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi, tassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho, rūpiyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre phalikamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi, tassa phalikamayo khandho, veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre veḷuriyamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi, tassa veḷuriyamayo khandho, phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

**257.** “Atha kho, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ mahāvīyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabbasovaṇṇamayaṃ tālavanaṃ māpeyyaṃ, yattha divāvihāraṃ nisīdissāmi’ti. Māpesi kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano mahāvīyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabbasovaṇṇamayaṃ tālavanaṃ, yattha divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Dhammo, ānanda, pāsādo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhitto ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpiyamayā. Sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, rūpiyamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañca. Rūpiyamayāya vedikāya rūpiyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañca.

**258.** “Dhammo, ānanda, pāsādo dvīhi kiṅkiṇikajālehi § parikkhitto ahosi- ekaṃ jālaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ ekaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Sovaṇṇamayassa jālassa rūpiyamayā kiṅkiṇikā ahesuṃ, rūpiyamayassa jālassa sovaṇṇamayā kiṅkiṇikā ahesuṃ. Tesam kho panānanda, kiṅkiṇikajālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca khamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, pañcaṅgikassa tūriyassa suvinī-tassa suppaṭitālitassa (2.0150) sukusalehi § samannāhatassa saddo hoti, vaggu ca rajaniyo ca khamaniyo ca madaniyo ca, evameva kho, ānanda, tesam kiṅkiṇikajālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca khamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho panānanda, tena samayena kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tesam kiṅkiṇikajālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ. Niṭṭhito kho panānanda, dhammo pāsādo duddikkho ahosi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalā-hake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abhussakkamāno § duddikkho § hoti musati cakkhūni; evameva kho, ānanda, dhammo pāsādo duddikkho ahosi musati cakkhūni.

**259.** “Atha kho, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ dhammassa pāsādassa purato dhammaṃ nāma pokkharaniṃ māpeyyan’ti. Māpesi kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano dhammassa pāsādassa purato dhammaṃ nāma pokkharaniṃ. Dhammā, ānanda, pokkharani puratthimena pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahosi, uttarena dakkhiṇena ca aḍḍhayajanaṃ

vitthārena. Dhammā, ānanda, pokkharaṇī catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi citā ahosi- ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpiyamayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

“Dhammāya, ānanda, pokkharaṇiyā catuvīsati sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ- ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ. Sovaṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpiyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca. Rūpiyamayassa sopānassa rūpiyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca. Veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ phalikamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca. Phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca.

“Dhammā, ānanda, pokkharaṇī dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahosi- ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpiyamayā. Sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā (2.0151) thambhā ahesuṃ rūpiyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca. Rūpiyamayāya vedikāya rūpiyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañca.

“Dhammā, ānanda, pokkharaṇī sattahi tālapantīhi parikkhittā ahosi- ekā tālapanti sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpiyamayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovaṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi rūpiyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpiyamayassa tālassa rūpiyamayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi, sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsaṃ kho panānanda, tālapantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi, vaggu ca rajanīyo ca khamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, pañcaṅgikassa tūriyassa suvinītassa suppaṭitāḷitassa sukusalehi samannāhattassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca khamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evameva kho, ānanda, tāsaṃ tālapantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca khamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho panānanda, tena samayena kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tālapantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.

“Niṭṭhite kho panānanda, dhamme pāsāde niṭṭhitāya dhammāya ca pokkharaṇiyā rājā mahāsudassano ‘ye § tena samayena samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā’, te sabbakāmehi santappetvā dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhiruhi.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro.

## Jhānasampatti

**260.** “Atha (2.0152) kho, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa etadahosi- ‘kissa nu kho me idaṃ kamma phalaṃ kissa kamma vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo’ti? Atha kho, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa etadahosi- ‘tiṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo, seyyathidaṃ dānassa damassa saṃyamassā’ti.

“Atha kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano yena mahāviyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ tenupa-  
saṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā mahāviyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre ṭhito udānaṃ udā-  
nesi- ‘tiṭṭha, kāmavitakka, tiṭṭha, byāpādavitakka, tiṭṭha, vihiṃsāvitakka. Ettāvatā  
kāmavitakka, ettāvatā byāpādavitakka, ettāvatā vihiṃsāvitakkā’ti.

**261.** “Atha kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano mahāviyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ paviv-  
sitvā sovaṇṇamaye pallaṅke nisinno vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasa-  
mpajja vihāsi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso eko-  
dibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasa-  
mpajja vihāsi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsi, sato ca sampajāno sukhañca  
kāyena paṭisaṃvedesi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’-  
ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā  
pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsa-  
tipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi.

**262.** “Atha kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano mahāviyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkha-  
mitvā sovaṇṇamayaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā rūpiyamaye pallaṅke nisinno mettāsa-  
hagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi. Tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā  
catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ  
mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpa-  
jjena pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇāsahagatena (2.0153) cetasā ...pe... muditāsahaga-  
tena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi tathā  
dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta-  
tāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena  
appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā vihāsi.

## Caturāsīti nagarasahassādi

**263.** “Rañño, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa caturāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesuṃ kusāvātīrājadhānippamukhāni; caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni ahesuṃ dhammapāsā-dappamukhāni; caturāsīti kūṭāgārasahassāni ahesuṃ mahāvīyūhakūṭāgārappa-mukhāni; caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadalimi-gapavarapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadāni ubhatolohitakūpadhānāni; caturāsīti nāgasahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭiccha-nnāni uposathanāgarājappamukhāni; caturāsīti assasahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni valāhaka-assarājappamukhāni; caturāsīti rathasahassāni ahesuṃ sīhacammaparivārāni byagghacammaparivā-rāni dīpicammaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni vejyantarathappamukhāni; caturāsīti maṇisaha-ssāni ahesuṃ maṇīratanappamukhāni; caturāsīti itthisahassāni ahesuṃ subha-ddādevippamukhāni; caturāsīti gahapatisahassāni ahesuṃ gahapatīratanappa-mukhāni; caturāsīti khattiyasahassāni ahesuṃ anuyantāni pariṇāyakaratanappa-mukhāni; caturāsīti dhenusahassāni ahesuṃ duhasandanāni § dukūlasandānāni § kaṃsūpadhāraṇāni; caturāsīti vatthakoṭīśahassāni ahesuṃ khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ; (rañño, ānanda, mahāsudassanassa) § caturāsīti thālipākasahassāni ahesuṃ sāyaṃ pātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha.

**264.** “Tena (2.0154) kho panānanda, samayena rañño mahāsudassanassa catu-rāsīti nāgasahassāni sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Atha kho, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa etadahosi- ‘imāni kho me caturāsīti nāgasahassāni sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, yaṃnūna vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena dvecattālīsaṃ dvecattālīsaṃ nāgasahassāni sakiṃ sakiṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyuntī. Atha kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano pariṇāyakarataṃ āma-ntesi- ‘imāni kho me, samma pariṇāyakarataṃ, caturāsīti nāgasahassāni sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, tena hi, samma pariṇāyakarataṃ, vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena dvecattālīsaṃ dvecattālīsaṃ nāgasahassāni sakiṃ sakiṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantūti. ‘Evaṃ, devāti kho, ānanda, pariṇāyakarataṃ rañño mahāsudassanassa paccassosi. Atha kho, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa aparena samayena vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena dvecattālīsaṃ dvecattā-līsaṃ nāgasahassāni sakiṃ sakiṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu.

### Subhaddādevi-upasaṅkamanam

**265.** “Atha kho, ānanda, subhaddāya deviyā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena etadahosi- ‘ciraṃ diṭṭho kho me rājā mahāsudassano. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ dassa-nāya upasaṅkameyyantī. Atha kho, ānanda, subhaddā devī itthāgāraṃ āmantesi- ‘etha tumhe sīsāni nhāyatha pītāni vatthāni pārupatha. Ciraṃ diṭṭho no rājā mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmāti. ‘Evaṃ,

ayye'ti kho, ānanda, itthāgāraṃ subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā sīsāni nhāyitvā pītāni vatthāni pārupitvā yena subhaddā devī tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho, ānanda, subhaddā devī pariṇāyakaratanāṃ āmantesi- 'kappehi, samma pariṇāyakaratanā, caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ, ciraṃ diṭṭho no rājā mahāsudassano, rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmā'ti. 'Evaṃ, devī'ti kho, ānanda, pariṇāyakaratanāṃ subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ kappāpetvā subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi- 'kappitā kho, devī, caturaṅginī senā, yassadāni kālaṃ maññasī'ti. Atha kho, ānanda, subhaddā (2.0155) devī caturaṅginīyā senāya saddhiṃ itthāgārena yena dhammo pāsādo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhiruhitvā yena mahāvīyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā mahāvīyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvārabāhaṃ ālambitvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano saddaṃ sutvā- 'kiṃ nu kho mahato viya janakāyassa saddo'ti mahāvīyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamanto addasa subhaddaṃ devīṃ dvārabāhaṃ ālambitvā ṭhitāṃ, disvāna subhaddaṃ devīṃ etadavoca- 'ettheva, devī, tiṭṭha mā pāvīsī'ti. Atha kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi- 'ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mahāvīyūhā kūṭāgārā sovaṇṇamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā sabbasovaṇṇamaye tālavane paññapehī'ti. 'Evaṃ, devā'ti kho, ānanda, so puriso rañño mahāsudassanassa paṭissutvā mahāvīyūhā kūṭāgārā sovaṇṇamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā sabbasovaṇṇamaye tālavane paññapesi. Atha kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno.

**266.** "Atha kho, ānanda, subhaddāya deviyā etadahosi- 'vippasannāni kho rañño mahāsudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto, mā heva kho rājā mahāsudassano kālamakāsī'ti rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ etadavoca- 'Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti nagarasahassāni kusāvātīrājadhānippamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni dhammapāsādappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti kūṭāgārasahassāni mahāvīyūhakūṭāgārappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadalimigapavarapaccatttharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadāni ubhatolohitakūpadhānāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti nāgasahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni uposathanāgarājappamukhāni. Ettha, deva (2.0156), chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti assasahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni valāhaka-assarājappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva caturāsīti rathasahassāni sīhacamma-parivārāni byagghacamma-parivārāni dīpicamma-parivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni vejayantarathappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti maṇisahassāni maṇiratanappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi.

Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti itthisahassāni itthiratanappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti gahapatissāni gahapatiratanappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti khattiyasahassāni anuyantāni pariṇāyakaratana-ppamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni duhasandanāni kaṃsūpadhāraṇāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti vatthakoṭissāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekkhaṃ karohi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti thālipākasahassāni sāyaṃ pātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyati. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkhaṃ karohī'ti.

**267.** “Evaṃ vutte, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano subhaddaṃ devīṃ etadavoca-  
'Dīgharattaṃ kho maṃ tvaṃ, devi, iṭṭhehi kantehi piyehi manāpehi samudāca-  
rittha; atha ca pana maṃ tvaṃ pacchime kāle aniṭṭhehi akantehi appiyehi amanā-  
pehi samudācarasī'ti. 'Kathaṃ carahi taṃ, deva, samudācarāmi'ti? 'Evaṃ kho  
maṃ tvaṃ, devi, samudācara- “sabbeheva, deva, piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo  
vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo, mā kho tvaṃ, deva, sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā sāpe-  
kkhassa kālaṅkiriya, garahitā ca sāpekkhassa kālaṅkiriya. Imāni te, deva, caturā-  
sīti nagarasahassāni (2.0157) kusāvatīrājadhānippamukhāni. Ettha, deva,  
chandaṃ pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti pāsādasaha-  
ssāni dhammapāsādappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ  
mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti kūṭāgārasahassāni mahāvīyūhakūṭāgārappamu-  
khāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, catu-  
rāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni  
gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇāni  
sa-uttaracchadāni ubhatolohitakūpadhānāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jīvite  
apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti nāgasahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi  
sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni uposathanāgarājappamukhāni. Ettha,  
deva, chandaṃ pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti assasa-  
hassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni valāhaka-assa-  
rājappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te,  
deva, caturāsīti rathasahassāni sīhacamma-parivārāni byagghacamma-parivārāni  
dīpicamma-parivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadha-  
jāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni vejyantarathappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ  
pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti maṇisahassāni maṇirata-  
nappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te,  
deva, caturāsīti itthisahassāni subhaddādevippamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ  
pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti gahapatissāni gaha-  
patiratanappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi.  
Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti khattiyasahassāni anuyantāni pariṇāyakaratana-ppamu-  
khāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, catu-  
rāsīti dhenusahassāni duhasandanāni kaṃsūpadhāraṇāni. Ettha deva, chandaṃ



pajaha jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti vatthakoṭīsaḥassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te deva caturāsīti thālipākasahassāni sāyaṃ pātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyati. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi” ti.

**268.** “Evaṃ (2.0158) vutte, ānanda, subhaddā devī parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho, ānanda, subhaddā devī assūni puñchitvā § rājānaṃ mahāsudassanaṃ etadavoca-

‘Sabbeheva, deva, piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo, mā kho tvaṃ, deva, sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā sāpekkhassa kālaṅkiriya, garahitā ca sāpekkhassa kālaṅkiriya. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti nagarasahassāni kusāvatīrā-jadhānippamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni dhammapāsādappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti kūṭāgārasahassāni mahāvīyūhakūṭāgārappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonakatthātāni paṭikatthātāni paṭalikatthātāni kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadāni ubhatolohitakūpadhānāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti nāgasahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni uposathanāgarājappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti assasahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni valāhaka-assarājappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti rathasahassāni sīhacamma-parivārāni byagghacamma-parivārāni dīpicamma-parivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni vejyantarathappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti maṇisahassāni maṇiratanappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti itthisahassāni itthiratanappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha, jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te (2.0159), deva, caturāsīti gahapatisahassāni gahapatiratanappamukhāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jivite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti khattiyasahassāni anuyantāni pariṇāyakaratanappamukhāni. Ettha,

deva, chandaṃ pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti dhenusa-  
hassāni duhasandanāni kaṃsūpadhāraṇāni. Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jīvite  
apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti vatthakoṭisahasassāni khomasukhu-  
mānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ.  
Ettha, deva, chandaṃ pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi. Imāni te, deva, caturāsīti  
thālipākasahasassāni sāyaṃ pātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyati. Ettha, deva,  
chandaṃ pajaha jīvite apekkhaṃ mākāsi'ti.

### Brahmalokūpagamaṃ

**269.** “Atha kho, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano nacirasseva kālamakāsi. Seyya-  
thāpi, ānanda, gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttā-  
vissa bhattasammado hoti, evameva kho, ānanda, rañño mahāsudassanassa  
māraṇantikā vedanā ahoṣi. Kālaṅkato ca, ānanda, rājā mahāsudassano sugatiṃ  
brahmalokaṃ upapajji. Rājā, ānanda, mahāsudassano caturāsīti vassasahasassāni  
kumārakīlaṃ § kīḷi. Caturāsīti vassasahasassāni oparajjaṃ kāresi. Caturāsīti vassa-  
sahasassāni rajjaṃ kāresi. Caturāsīti vassasahasassāni gihibhūto § dhamme pāsāde  
brahmacariyaṃ cari §. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

**270.** “Siyā kho panānanda, evamassa- ‘añño nūna tena samayena rājā mahāsu-  
dassano ahoṣi'ti, na kho panetaṃ, ānanda, evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena sama-  
yena rājā mahāsudassano ahoṣiṃ. Mama tāni caturāsīti nagarasahasassāni kusāva-  
tīrājadhānippamukhāni, mama tāni caturāsīti pāsādasahasassāni dhammapāsāda-  
ppamukhāni, mama tāni caturāsīti kūṭāgārasahasassāni mahāvīyūhakūṭāgārappamu-  
khāni, mama tāni caturāsīti pallaṅkasahasassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni  
dantamayāni sāramayāni gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadalimi-  
gapavarapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadāni (2.0160) ubhatolohitakūpadhānāni,  
mama tāni caturāsīti nāgasahasassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajāla-  
paṭicchannāni uposathanāgarājappamukhāni, mama tāni caturāsīti assasaha-  
ssāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni valāhaka-assarā-  
jappamukhāni, mama tāni caturāsīti rathasahasassāni sīhacammaparivārāni  
byagghacammaparivārāni dīpicammaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni sova-  
ṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni vejyantarathappamukhāni,  
mama tāni caturāsīti maṇisahasassāni maṇiratanappamukhāni, mama tāni caturā-  
sīti itthisahasassāni subhaddādevippamukhāni, mama tāni caturāsīti gahapatisa-  
hassāni gahapatiratanappamukhāni, mama tāni caturāsīti khattiyasahasassāni anuya-  
ntāni pariṇāyakaratanappamukhāni, mama tāni caturāsīti dhenusahasassāni duhasa-  
ndanāni kaṃsūpadhāraṇāni, mama tāni caturāsīti vatthakoṭisahasassāni khomasu-  
khumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ,  
mama tāni caturāsīti thālipākasahasassāni sāyaṃ pātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhari-  
yittha.

**271.** “Tesaṃ kho panānanda, caturāsītinagarasahasassānaṃ ekaññeva taṃ

nagaram hoti, yaṃ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ kusāvati rājadhānī. Tesam kho panānanda, caturāsītipāsādasahassānaṃ ekoyeva so pāsādo hoti, yaṃ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ dhammo pāsādo. Tesam kho panānanda, caturāsītikūṭāgārasahassānaṃ ekaññeva taṃ kūṭāgāraṃ hoti, yaṃ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ mahāvīyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ. Tesam kho panānanda, caturāsītipallaṅkasahassānaṃ ekoyeva so pallaṅko hoti, yaṃ tena samayena paribhuñjāmi yadidaṃ sovaṇṇamayo vā rūpiyamayo vā dantamayo vā sāramayo vā. Tesam kho panānanda, caturāsītināgasahassānaṃ ekoyeva so nāgo hoti, yaṃ tena samayena abhiruhāmi yadidaṃ uposatho nāgarājā. Tesam kho panānanda, caturāsīti-assasahassānaṃ ekoyeva so asso hoti, yaṃ tena samayena abhiruhāmi yadidaṃ valāhako assarājā. Tesam kho panānanda, caturāsītirathasahassānaṃ ekoyeva so ratho hoti, yaṃ tena samayena abhiruhāmi yadidaṃ vejyantaratho. Tesam kho panānanda, caturāsīti-itthisahassānaṃ ekāyeva (2.0161) sā itthī hoti, yā tena samayena paccupaṭṭhāti khattiyānī vā vessinī § vā. Tesam kho panānanda, vā. Tesam kho panānanda, caturāsītivatthakoṭīśahassānaṃ ekaṃyeva taṃ dussayugaṃ hoti, yaṃ tena samayena paridahāmi khomasukhumaṃ vā kappāsikasukhumaṃ vā koseyyasukhumaṃ vā kambalasukhumaṃ vā. Tesam kho panānanda, caturāsītithālipākasahassānaṃ ekoyeva so thālipāko hoti, yato nāḷikodanaparamaṃ bhuñjāmi tadupiyañca sūpeyyaṃ.

**272.** “Passānanda, sabbete saṅkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā. Evaṃ aniccā kho, ānanda, saṅkhārā; evaṃ addhuvā kho, ānanda, saṅkhārā; evaṃ anassāsikā kho, ānanda, saṅkhārā! Yāvañcidaṃ, ānanda, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbiditum, alaṃ virajjitum, alaṃ vimuccitum.

“Chakkhattum kho panāhaṃ, ānanda, abhijānāmi imasmiṃ padese sarīraṃ nikkhipitaṃ, tañca kho rājāva samāno cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto sattaratanasamannāgato, ayaṃ sattamo sarīranikkhepo. Na kho panāhaṃ, ānanda, taṃ padesaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanu-ssāya yattha tathāgato aṭṭhamaṃ sarīraṃ nikkhipeyya”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, uppādavayadhammino;  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho”ti.

Mahāsudassanasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

## 5. Janavasabhasuttaṃ

### Nātikiyādibyākaraṇaṃ

**273.** Evaṃ (2.0162) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike § viharati giñja-

kāvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā parito parito janapadesu paricā-  
 rake abbatite kālaṅkate upapattisu byākaroti kāsikosalesu vajjimallesu cetivaṃ-  
 sesu § kurupañcālesu majjhasūrasenesu §- “asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra  
 upapanno §. Paropaññāsa nātikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālaṅkatā pañcannaṃ  
 orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anā-  
 vattidhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti nātikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālaṅkatā  
 tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino,  
 sakideva § imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañcasa-  
 tāni nātikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālaṅkatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā  
 sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

**274.** Assosum kho nātikiyā paricārakā- “bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu  
 paricārake abbatite kālaṅkate upapattisu byākaroti kāsikosalesu vajjimallesu  
 cetivaṃsesu kurupañcālesu majjhasūrasenesu- ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu  
 amutra upapanno. Paropaññāsa nātikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālaṅkatā  
 pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parini-  
 bbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti nātikiyā paricārakā abba-  
 titā kālaṅkatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā saka-  
 dāgāmino sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni  
 pañcasatāni nātikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālaṅkatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pari-  
 kkhayā (2.0163) sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti. Tena  
 ca nātikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassajātā bhagavato  
 pañhaveyyākaraṇaṃ § sutvā.

**275.** Assosi kho āyasmā ānando- “bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricā-  
 rake abbatite kālaṅkate upapattisu byākaroti kāsikosalesu vajjimallesu cetivaṃ-  
 sesu kurupañcālesu majjhasūrasenesu- ‘asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upa-  
 panno. Paropaññāsa nātikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālaṅkatā pañcannaṃ ora-  
 mbhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-  
 dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti nātikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālaṅkatā  
 tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino  
 sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañcasatāni  
 nātikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālaṅkatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotā-  
 pannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti. Tena ca nātikiyā paricārakā  
 attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassajātā bhagavato pañhaveyyākaraṇaṃ  
 sutvā”ti.

## Ānandaparikhā

**276.** Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi- “ime kho panāpi ahesum māga-  
 dhakā paricārakā bahū ceva rattaññū ca abbatitā kālaṅkatā. Suññā maññe aṅga-  
 magadhā aṅgamāgadhakehi § paricārakehi abbatitehi kālaṅkatehi. Te kho  
 panāpi § ahesum buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṅghe pasannā silesu  
 paripūrakārino. Te abbatitā kālaṅkatā bhagavatā abyākatā; tesampissa sādhu

veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Ayaṃ kho panāpi ahosi rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro dhammiko dhammarājā hito brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ negamaṇaṅceva jānapadānaṅca. Apissudaṃ manussā kittayamānarūpā viharanti- ‘evaṃ no so dhammiko dhammarājā sukhāpetvā (2.0164) kālaṅkato, evaṃ mayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhammaraṅṅo vijite phāsu § viharimhā’-ti. So kho panāpi ahosi buddhe pasanno dhamme pasanno saṅghe pasanno sīlesu paripūrakārī. Apissudaṃ manussā evamāhaṃsu- ‘yāva maraṇakālāpi rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro bhagavantaṃ kittayamānarūpo kālaṅkato’-ti. So abbhātito kālaṅkato bhagavatā abyākato. Tassapissa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi magadhesu. Yattha kho pana bhagavato sambodhi magadhesu, kathaṃ tatra bhagavā māgadhake paricārake abbhātite kālaṅkate upapattisu na byākareyya. Bhagavā ce kho pana māgadhake paricārake abbhātite kālaṅkate upapattisu na byākareyya, dīna-manā § tenassu māgadhakā paricārakā; yena kho panassu dīnamanā māgadhakā paricārakā kathaṃ te bhagavā na byākareyyā”-ti?

**277.** Idamāyasmā ānando māgadhake paricārake ārabha eko raho anuvicintetvā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante- ‘bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhātite kālaṅkate upapattisu byākaroti kāsikosalesu vajjimallesu cetivaṃsesu kurupaṅcālesu majjhasūrasenesu- “asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno. Paropaṅṅāsa nātikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kālaṅkatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti nātikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kālaṅkatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañcasatāni nātikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kālaṅkatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇāti. Tena ca nātikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesuṃ pamuditā pītisomanassajātā bhagavato pañhaveyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā”-ti (2.0165). Ime kho panāpi, bhante, ahesuṃ māgadhakā paricārakā bahū ceva rattaṅṅū ca abbhātītā kālaṅkatā. Suṅṅā maṅṅe aṅgamagadhā aṅgamāgadhahehi paricārakehi abbhātitehi kālaṅkatehi. Te kho panāpi, bhante, ahesuṃ buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṅghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārino, te abbhātītā kālaṅkatā bhagavatā abyākatā. Tesampissa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano

pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Ayaṃ kho panāpi, bhante, ahosi rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro dhammiko dhammarājā hito brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ negamaṇāñceva jānapadānañca. Apissudaṃ manussā kittayamānarūpā viharanti- ‘evaṃ no so dhammiko dhammarājā sukhāpetvā kālaṅkato. Evaṃ mayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhammarañño vijite phāsu viharimhā’ti. So kho panāpi, bhante, ahosi buddhe pasanno dhamme pasanno saṅghe pasanno sīlesu paripūrakārī. Apissudaṃ manussā evamaḥaṃsu- ‘yāva maraṇakālāpi rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro bhagavantaṃ kittayamānarūpo kālaṅkato’ti. So abbatito kālaṅkato bhagavatā abyākato; tassapissa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana, bhante, sambodhi magadhesu. Yattha kho pana, bhante, bhagavato sambodhi magadhesu, kathaṃ tatra bhagavā māgadhaḥke paricārake abbatite kālaṅkate upapattisu na byākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana, bhante, māgadhaḥke paricārake abbatite kālaṅkate upapattisu na byākareyya dīnamanā tenassu māgadhaḥkā paricārakā; yena kho panassu dīnamanā māgadhaḥkā paricārakā kathaṃ te bhagavā na byākareyyā”ti. Idamāyasmā ānando māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha bhagavato sammukhā parikathaṃ katvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

**278.** Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante ānande pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya nātikaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Nātike piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā giṅjakāvasathaṃ pavisitvā māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha aṭṭhiṃ katvā § manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetasā § samannāharitvā paññatte āsane (2.0166) nisīdi- “gatiṃ nesaṃ jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃgatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā”ti. Addasā kho bhagavā māgadhaḥke paricārake “yaṃgatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā”ti. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito giṅjakāvasathā nikkhamitvā vihārapacchāyāyaṃ paññatte āsane nisīdi.

**279.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “upasantapadisso § bhante bhagavā bhātiriva bhagavato mukhavaṇṇo vipassannattā indriyānaṃ. Santena nūnappa bhante bhagavā vihārena vihāsī”ti? “Yadeva kho me tvaṃ, ānanda, māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha sammukhā parikathaṃ katvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkanto, tadevāhaṃ nātike piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā giṅjakāvasathaṃ pavisitvā māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ- ‘gatiṃ nesaṃ jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃgatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā’ti. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, ānanda, māgadhaḥke paricārake ‘yaṃgatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā’”ti.

### Janavasabhayakkho

**280.** “Atha kho, ānanda, antarahito yakkho saddamanussāvesi- ‘janavasabho

ahaṃ bhagavā; janavasabho ahaṃ sugatā'ti. Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ, ānanda, ito pubbe evarūpaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ suttaṃ § yadidaṃ janavasabho"ti?

“Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, abhijānāmi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ suttaṃ yadidaṃ janavasabhoti, api ca me, bhante, lomāni haṭṭhāni 'janavasabho'ti nāmadheyyaṃ sutvā. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- 'na hi nūna so orako yakkho bhavissati yadidaṃ evarūpaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ supaññattaṃ yadidaṃ janavasabho"-ti. “Anantarā kho, ānanda, saddapātubhāvā uḷāraṇṇo (2.0167) me yakkho sammukhe pāturahosi. Dutiyampi saddamanussāvesi- 'bimbisāro ahaṃ bhagavā; bimbisāro ahaṃ sugatāti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sahaḃyataṃ upapajjāmi, so tato cuto manussarājā bhavituṃ pahomi §.

Ito satta tato satta, saṃsārāni catuddasa;

nivāsamabhijānāmi, yattha me vusitaṃ pure.

**281.** 'Dīgharattaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyā'ti. 'Acchariyamidaṃ āyasmato janavasabhassa yakkhassa, abbhutamidaṃ āyasmato janavasabhassa yakkhassa. “Dīgharattaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi”ti ca vadesi, “āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyā”ti ca vadesi, kutonidānaṃ panāyasmā janavasabho yakkho evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesādhiḃamaṃ sañjānātiti? Na aññatra, bhagavā, tava sāsana, na aññatra §, sugata, tava sāsana; yadagge ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavati ekantikato § abhippasanno, tadagge ahaṃ, bhante, dīgharattaṃ avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāya. Idhāhaṃ, bhante, vessavaṇena mahārājena pesito virūḷhakassa mahārājassa santike kenacideva karaṇīyena addasaṃ bhagavantaṃ antarāmagge giñjakāvasathaṃ pavisitvā māgadhaḃe paricārake ārabba aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetasa samannāharitvā nisinnaṃ- “gatiṃ nesaṃ jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃgatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā”ti. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhante, yaṃ vessavaṇassa mahārājassa tassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- “yaṃgatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- bhagavantañca dakkhāmi, idañca bhagavato ārocssāmīti. Ime kho me, bhante, dvepaccayā bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ'.

## Devasabhā

**282.** 'Purimāni (2.0168), bhante, divasāni purimatarāni tadahuposathe pannarase vassūpanāyikāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā tāva-tiṃsā sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā. Mahatī ca dibbaparisā § samantato nisinnā honti §, cattāro ca mahārājāno catuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya dhataratṭho mahārājā pacchimābhimukho § nisinna hoti deve purakkhatvā; dakkhiṇāya disāya virūḷhako mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinna hoti deve purakkhatvā; pacchimāya disāya virūpakko mahārājā puratthābhimukho nisinna hoti deve purakkhatvā; uttarāya disāya vessavaṇo mahārājā

dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yadā, bhante, kevalakappā ca devā tāvatimsā sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbaparisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca mahārājāno catuddisā nisinnā honti. Idaṃ nesaṃ hoti āsanasmim; atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te, bhante, devā bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhunūpapannā tāvatimsakāyaṃ, te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena ceva yasasā ca. Tena sudaṃ, bhante, devā tāvatimsā attamanā honti pamuditā pītisomanassajātā “dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asurakāyā”ti. Atha kho, bhante, sakko devānamindo devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ sampasādaṃ veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi-

“Modanti vata bho devā, tāvatimsā sahindakā §;  
tathāgataṃ namassantā, dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.

Nave deve ca passantā, vaṇṇavante yasassine §;  
sugatasmim brahmacariyaṃ, caritvāna idhāgate.

Te aññe atirocanti, vaṇṇena yasāyunā;  
sāvakā bhūripañña, visesūpagatā idha.

Idaṃ (2.0169) disvāna nandanti, tāvatimsā sahindakā;  
tathāgataṃ namassantā, dhammassa ca sudhammatan”ti.

‘Tena sudaṃ, bhante, devā tāvatimsā bhiyyosomattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pītisomanassajātā “dibbā vata, bho, kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asurakāyā”ti. Atha kho, bhante, yenatthena devā tāvatimsā sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā vuttavacanāpi taṃ § cattāro mahārājāno tasmim atthe honti. Paccānusiṭṭhavacanāpi taṃ § cattāro mahārājāno tasmim atthe honti, sakesu sakesu āsanesu ṭhitā avipakkantā §.

Te vuttavākyā rājāno, paṭiggayhānusāsaniṃ;  
vipasannamanā santā, aṭṭhaṃsu samhi āsaneti.

**283.** ‘Atha kho, bhante, uttarāya disāya uḷāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pāturahosi atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Atha kho, bhante, sakko devānamindo deve tāvatimse āmantesi- “yathā kho, mārisā, nimittāni dissanti, uḷāro āloko sañjāyati, obhāso pātubhavati, brahmā pātubhavissati. Brahmuno hetam pubbanimittam pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātubhavatīti.

“Yathā nimittā dissanti, brahmā pātubhavissati;  
brahmuno hetam nimittam, obhāso vipulo mahā”ti.

### Sanaṅkumārakathā

**284.** ‘Atha kho, bhante, devā tāvatimsā yathāsakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu- “obhāsametaṃ ñassāma, yaṃvipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvāva naṃ gamissāmā”ti. Cattāropi mahārājāno yathāsakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu- “obhāsametaṃ ñassāma yaṃvipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvāva (2.0170) naṃ gamissāmā”ti. Idaṃ sutvā devā tāvatimsā ekaggā samāpajjiṃsu- “obhāsametaṃ ñassāma, yaṃvipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvāva naṃ gamissāmā”ti.



‘Yadā, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pātubhavati, oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā pātubhavati. Yo kho pana, bhante, brahmuno pakativaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ cakkhupathasmiṃ. Yadā, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pātubhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena ceva yasasā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhante, sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati; evameva kho, bhante, yadā brahmā sanaṅkumāro devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pātubhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena ceva yasasā ca. Yadā, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pātubhavati, na tassaṃ parisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsānena vā nimanteti. Sabbeva tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā pallaṅkena nisīdanti- “yassa dāni devassa pallaṅkaṃ icchissati brahmā sanaṅkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissati” ti.

‘Yassa kho pana, bhante, devassa brahmā sanaṅkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo vedapaṭilābhaṃ; uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassapaṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhante, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto rajjena, uḷāraṃ so labhati vedapaṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati somanassapaṭilābhaṃ. Evameva kho, bhante, yassa devassa brahmā sanaṅkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo vedapaṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassapaṭilābhaṃ. Atha, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā kumāra-vaṇṇī § hutvā pañcasikho devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pāturahosi. So vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathāpi, bhante, balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmibhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya; evameva kho, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi-

“Modanti (2.0171) vata bho devā, tāvatimsā sahindakā;  
tathāgataṃ namassantā, dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.

“Nave deve ca passantā, vaṇṇavante yasassine;  
sugatasmim̐ brahmacariyaṃ, caritvāna idhāgate.

“Te aññe atirocanti, vaṇṇena yasaśāyunā;  
sāvakā bhūripaññaṃ, visesūpagatā idha.

“Idaṃ disvāna nandanti, tāvatimsā sahindakā;  
tathāgataṃ namassantā, dhammassa ca sudhammatan”ti.

**285.** ‘Imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro bhāsitha; imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmuno sanaṅkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato saro hoti vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathāparisaṃ kho pana, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro sarena viññāpeti; na cassa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana, bhante, evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati “brahmassarō”ti.

‘Atha kho, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro tettiṃse attabhāve abhinimminivā devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ paccekapallaṅkesu pallaṅkena § nisīditvā deve tāvatimsā āmantesi- “taṃ kiṃ maññanti, bhonto devā tāvatimsā, yāvañca so bhagavā bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Ye hi keci, bho, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā silesu paripūrakārino te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā appekacce paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjanti, appekacce nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjanti, appekacce tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjanti, appekacce yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjanti, appekacce tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjanti, appekacce cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjanti. Ye sabbanihīnaṃ kāyaṃ paripūrenti, te gandhabbakāyaṃ paripūrenti”ti.

**286.** ‘Imamatthaṃ (2.0172), bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro bhāsitha; imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmuno sanaṅkumārassa bhāsato ghosoyeva devā maññanti- “yvāyaṃ mama pallaṅke svāyaṃ ekova bhāsati”ti.

Ekasmim̐ bhāsamānasmim̐, sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā;

ekasmim̐ tuṇhimāsīne, sabbe tuṇhī bhavanti te.

Tadāsu devā maññanti, tāvatimsā sahindakā;

yvāyaṃ mama pallaṅkasmim̐, svāyaṃ ekova bhāsati.

‘Atha kho, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro ekattena attānaṃ upasaṃharati, ekattena attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā sakkassa devānamindassa pallaṅke pallaṅkena nisīditvā deve tāvatimsā āmantesi-

### Bhāvita-iddhipādo

**287.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññanti, bhonto devā tāvatimsā, yāva supaññattā cime tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhipahutāya § iddhivisavitāya § iddhivikubbanatāya. Katame cattāro?”

Idha bho bhikkhu chandasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Vīriyasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Cittasamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Vīmaṃsāsamādhippadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Ime kho, bho, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhipahutāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivikubbanatāya.

“Ye hi keci bho atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhosuṃ, sabbe te imesaṃyeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā. Yepi hi keci bho anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesaṃyeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā. Yepi hi keci bho etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesaṃyeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā. Passanti no bhonto devā tāva-tiṃsā mamapimaṃ (2.0173) evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ mahābrahme”ti. “Ahampi kho bho imesaṃyeva catunnañca iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo”ti. Imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro bhāsīttha. Imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro bhāsivā deve tāvatimse āmantesi-

### Tividho okāsādhigamo

**288.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññanti, bhonto devā tāvatimṣā, yāvañcidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāya. Katame tayo? Idha bho ekacco saṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi saṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. So aparena samayena ariyadhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasi karoti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariyadhammassavanaṃ āgamma yonisomanasikāraṃ dhammānudhammappaṭipattiṃ asaṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi asaṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asaṃsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asaṃsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhiyyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bho, pamudā pāmojjaṃ § jāyetha, evameva kho, bho, asaṃsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asaṃsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhiyyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho, bho, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bho, idhekaccassa oḷārikā kāyasaṅkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, oḷārikā vacīsaṅkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, oḷārikā cittasaṅkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti. So aparena samayena ariyadhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasi karoti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. Tassa ariyadhammassavanaṃ āgamma yonisomanasikāraṃ dhammānudhammappaṭipattiṃ oḷārikā kāyasaṅkhārā paṭippassambhanti, oḷārikā vacīsaṅkhārā paṭippassambhanti, oḷārikā cittasaṅkhārā paṭippassambhanti. Tassa oḷārikānaṃ kāyasaṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ vacīsaṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ cittasaṅkhārānaṃ (2.0174) paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhiyyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bho,

pamudā pāmojjaṃ jāyetha, evameva kho bho oḷārikānaṃ kāyasaṅkhārānaṃ paṭi-ppassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ vacīsaṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ cittasa-ṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhaṃ bhiyyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho, bho, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo okā-sādhigamo anubuddho sukhasādhigamāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bho, idhekacco ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. ‘Idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyadhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasi karoti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariyadhamma-ssavanaṃ āgamma yonisomanasikāraṃ dhammānudhammappaṭipattiṃ, ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahiyati, vijjā uppajjati. Tassa avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhaṃ bhiyyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bho, pamudā pāmojjaṃ jāyetha, evameva kho, bho, avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhaṃ bhiyyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho, bho, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsa-mbuddhena tatiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhasādhigamāya. Ime kho, bho, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhasādhigamāyā”ti. Imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro bhāsivā deve tāvatimse āmantesi-

### Catusatipaṭṭhānaṃ

**289.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññanti, bhonto devā tāvatimsā, yāva supaññattā cime tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāya. Katame cattāro? Idha (2.0175), bho, bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati, sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vipassanno bahiddhā para-kāye ñāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ...pe... bahiddhā paravedanāsu ñāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhattaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati ...pe... bahiddhā paracitte ñāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhattaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati, sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vipa-sanno bahiddhā paradhammesu ñāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ime kho, bho, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāyā”ti. Imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro bhāsivā deve tāvatimse

## Satta samādhiparikkhārā

**290.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññanti, bhonto devā tāvatiṃsā, yāva supaññattā cime tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena satta samādhiparikkhārā sammāsamādhissa paribhāvanāya sammāsamādhissa pāripūriyā. Katame satta? Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bho, imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bho, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso itipi saporikkhāro itipi. Sammādiṭṭhissa bho, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti, sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti, sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti, sammāsatisa sammāsamādhi pahoti, sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Yañhi taṃ, bho, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi apārutā amatassa (2.0176) dvārā’ti idameva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Svākkhāto hi, bho, bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko, akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi apārutā amatassa dvārā §.

“Ye hi keci, bho, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, ye cime opapātikā dhammavinītā sātirekāni catuvīsatisatasahassāni māgadhakā paricārakā abbatitā kālaṅkatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā. Atthi cevetha sakadāgāmino.

“Atthāyaṃ § itarā pajā, puññābhāgāti me mano;  
saṅkhātuṃ nopi sakkomi, musāvādassa ottappan”ti.

**291.** ‘Imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro bhāsittha, imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmuno sanaṅkumārassa bhāsato vessavaṇassa mahārājassa evaṃ cetaso parivattako udapādi- “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpopi nāma uḷāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā uḷārā visesādhigamā paññāyissanti”ti. Atha, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro vessavaṇassa

mahārājassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya vessavaṇaṃ mahārājānaṃ etada-  
voca- “taṃ kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ vessavaṇo mahārājā atitampi addhānaṃ e-  
varūpo uḷāro satthā ahosi, evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā uḷārā vise-  
sādhigamā paññāyimsu. Anāgatampi addhānaṃ evarūpo uḷāro satthā bhavissati,  
evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā uḷārā visesādhigamā paññāyissa-  
nti”ti.

**292.** “Imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ  
abhāsi, imamatthaṃ vessavaṇo mahārājā brahmuno sanaṅkumārassa devānaṃ  
(2.0177) tāvatimsānaṃ bhāsato sammukhā suttaṃ § sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ  
sayāṃ parisāyaṃ ārocesi”.

Imamatthaṃ janavasabho yakkho vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sayāṃ pari-  
sāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ § bhagavato ārocesi.  
Imamatthaṃ bhagavā janavasabhassa yakkhassa sammukhā sutvā sammukhā  
paṭiggahetvā sāmāñca abhiññāya āyasmato ānandassa ārocesi, imamatthamā-  
yasmā ānando bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā ārocesi  
bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
iddhañceva phitañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi  
suppakāsitanti.

Janavasabhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Mahāgovindasuttaṃ

**293.** Evaṃ (2.0178) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati  
gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho pañcasikho gandhabbaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā  
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi.  
Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho pañcasikho gandhabbaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yaṃ  
kho me, bhante, devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭigga-  
hitaṃ, ārocemi taṃ bhagavato”ti. “Ārocehi me tvamaṃ, pañcasikhā”ti bhagavā avoca.

## Devasabhā

**294.** “Purimāni, bhante, divasāni purimatarāni tadahuposathe pannarase pavā-  
raṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā tāvatimsā sudha-  
mmāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā; mahatī ca dibbaparisā sama-  
ntato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca mahārājāno catuddisā nisinnā honti; puratthimāya  
disāya dhataratṭho mahārājā pacchimābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā;  
dakkhiṇāya disāya virūḷhako mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve pura-  
kkhatvā; pacchimāya disāya virūpakkho mahārājā puratthābhimukho nisinno hoti  
deve purakkhatvā; uttarāya disāya vessavaṇo mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho

nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante, kevalakappā ca devā tāvatimṣā sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbaparisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca mahārājāno catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ nesaṃ hoti āsanasmim; atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti.

“Ye te, bhante, devā bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhunūpapannā tāvatimṣakāyaṃ, te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena ceva yasasā ca. Tena sudaṃ, bhante, devā tāvatimṣā attamanā honti pamuditā (2.0179) pītisomanassajātā; ‘dibbā vata, bho, kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asurakāyā’ ti.

**295.** “Atha kho, bhante, sakko devānamindo devānaṃ tāvatimṣānaṃ sampa-sādaṃ veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi-

‘Modanti vata bho devā, tāvatimṣā sahindakā;  
tathāgataṃ namassantā, dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.  
Nave deve ca passantā, vaṇṇavante yasassine;  
sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ, caritvāna idhāgate.  
Te aññe atirocanti, vaṇṇena yasasāyunā;  
sāvakā bhūripaññassa, visesūpagatā idha.  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti, tāvatimṣā sahindakā;  
tathāgataṃ namassantā, dhammassa ca sudhammatan’ ti.

“Tena sudaṃ, bhante, devā tāvatimṣā bhiyyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamu-ditā pītisomanassajātā; ‘dibbā vata, bho, kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asurakāyā’” ti.

### **Aṭṭha yathābhuccavaṇṇā**

**296.** “Atha kho, bhante, sakko devānamindo devānaṃ tāvatimṣānaṃ sampa-sādaṃ veditvā deve tāvatimṣe āmantesi- ‘iccheyyātha no tumhe, mārisā, tassa bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe sotun’ ti? ‘Icchāma mayaṃ, mārisa, tassa bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe sotun’ ti. Atha kho, bhante, sakko devāna-mindo devānaṃ tāvatimṣānaṃ bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi- ‘taṃ kiṃ maññanti, bhonto devā tāvatimṣā? Yāvañca so bhagavā bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-ssānaṃ. Evaṃ bahujanahitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhaga-vatā.

“Svākkhāto (2.0180) kho pana tena bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi. Evaṃ opaneyyikassa dhammassa desetāraṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Idaṃ kusalanti kho pana tena bhagavatā supaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalanti supa-ññattaṃ. Idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāganti supaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalākusalasāvajjānavajjasevitabbāsevitabbahīna-paṇītakaṇhasukkasappaṭibhā-

gānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Supaññattā kho pana tena bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminiṃ paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathāpi nāma gaṅgodakaṃ yamunoda-kena saṃsandati sameti, evameva supaññattā tena bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminiṃ paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbānagāminiyā paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Abhinipphanno § kho pana tassa bhagavato lābho abhinipphanno siloko, yāva maññe khattiyā sampiyāyamānarūpā viharanti, vigatamado kho pana so bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigatamadaṃ āhāraṃ āharayamānaṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Laddhasahāyo kho pana so bhagavā sekhānañceva paṭipannānaṃ khīṇāsavānañca vusitavataṃ. Te bhagavā apanujja ekārāmataṃ anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmataṃ anuyuttaṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Yathāvādī kho pana so bhagavā tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Evaṃ dhammānudhammappaṭipannaṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Tiṇṇavicikiccho (2.0181) kho pana so bhagavā vigatakathaṃkatho pariyosita-saṅkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇavicikicchaṃ vigatakathaṃkathaṃ pariyositasāṅkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā’ti.

**297.** “Ime kho, bhante, sakko devānamindo devānaṃ tāvatīṃsānaṃ bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudaṃ, bhante, devā tāvatīṃsā bhīyyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pītisomanassajātā bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe sutvā. Tatra, bhante, ekacce devā evamāhaṃsu- ‘aho vata, mārisā, cattāro sammāsambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ dhammañca deseyyūṃ yathariva bhagavā. Tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ti. Ekacce devā evamāhaṃsu- ‘tiṭṭhantu, mārisā, cattāro sammāsambuddhā, aho vata, mārisā, tayo sammāsambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ dhammañca deseyyūṃ yathariva bhagavā. Tadassa bahujana- hitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ti. Ekacce devā evamāhaṃsu- ‘tiṭṭhantu, mārisā, tayo sammāsambuddhā, aho vata, mārisā, dve sammāsambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ dhammañca deseyyūṃ yathariva bhagavā. Tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ti.

**298.** “Evaṃ vutte, bhante, sakko devānamindo deve tāvatīṃse etadavoca- ‘aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, mārisā, anavakāso, yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto



sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, netam̐ t̐hānaṃ vijjati. Aho vata, mārisā, so bhagavā appābādho appātaṅko ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan'ti. Atha kho, bhante, yenatthena devā tāvatimsā sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā vuttavacanāpi taṃ cattāro mahārājāno tasmim̐ atthe honti. Paccānusiṭṭhavacanāpi (2.0182) taṃ cattāro mahārājāno tasmim̐ atthe honti, sakesu sakesu āsanesu t̐hitā avipakkantā.

Te vuttavākyā rājāno, paṭiggayhānusāsaniṃ;  
vippasannamanā santā, aṭṭhaṃsu samhi āsaneti.

**299.** “Atha kho, bhante, uttarāya disāya uḷāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pāturahosi atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Atha kho, bhante, sakko devānamindo deve tāvatimsē āmantesi- ‘yathā kho, mārisā, nimittāni dissanti, uḷāro āloko sañjāyati, obhāso pātubhavati, brahmā pātubhavissati; brahmuno hetam̐ pubbanimittam̐ pātubhāvāya, yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātubhavatīti.

‘Yathā nimittā dissanti, brahmā pātubhavissati;  
brahmuno hetam̐ nimittam̐, obhāso vipulo mahā'ti.

### Sanaṅkumārakathā

**300.** “Atha kho, bhante, devā tāvatimsā yathāsakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu- ‘obhāsametaṃ ñassāma, yaṃvipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvāva naṃ gamissāmā'ti. Cattāropi mahārājāno yathāsakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu- ‘obhāsametaṃ ñassāma, yaṃvipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvāva naṃ gamissāmā'ti. Idaṃ sutvā devā tāvatimsā ekaggā samāpajjiṃsu- ‘obhāsametaṃ ñassāma, yaṃvipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvāva naṃ gamissāmā'ti.

“Yadā, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pātubhavati, oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā pātubhavati. Yo kho pana, bhante, brahmuno pakativaṇṇo, anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ cakkhupathasmim̐. Yadā, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pātubhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena ceva

yasasā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhante, sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati, evameva kho, bhante, yadā brahmā sanaṅkumāro devānaṃ (2.0183) tāvatim-sānaṃ pātubhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena ceva yasasā ca. Yadā, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ pātubhavati, na tassaṃ parisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Sabbeva tuṅhībhūtā pañjalikā pallaṅkena nisīdanti- ‘yassadāni devassa pallaṅkaṃ icchissati brahmā sanaṅkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissati’ ti. Yassa kho pana, bhante, devassa brahmā sanaṅkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo vedapaṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassapaṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhante, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto rajjena, **uḷāraṃ so labhati veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati somanassapaṭilābhaṃ**, evameva kho, bhante, yassa devassa brahmā sanaṅkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo vedapaṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassapaṭilābhaṃ. Atha, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ sampasādaṃ veditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodi-

‘Modanti vata bho devā, tāvatimsā sahindakā;  
tathāgataṃ namassantā, dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.

‘Nave deve ca passantā, vaṇṇavante yasassine;  
sugatasmim brahmacariyaṃ, caritvāna idhāgate.

‘Te aññe atirocanti, vaṇṇena yasasāyunā;  
sāvakā bhūripaññassa, visesūpagatā idha.

‘Idaṃ disvāna nandanti, tāvatimsā sahindakā;  
tathāgataṃ namassantā, dhammassa ca sudhammatan’ti.

**301.** “Imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro abhāsitha. Imamatthaṃ, bhante, brahmuno sanaṅkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato saro hoti vissaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathāparisaṃ kho pana, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na cassa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana, bhante, evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati ‘brahmassaro’ ti. Atha kho, bhante, devā tāvatimsā brahmānaṃ sanaṅkumāraṃ etadavocuṃ (2.0184)- ‘sādhu, mahābrahme, etadeva mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāma; atthi ca sakkena devānamindena tassa bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsītā; te ca mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāma’ ti.

### **Aṭṭha yathābhuccavaṇṇā**

**302.** “Atha, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca- ‘sādhu, devānaminda, mayampi tassa bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe suṇeyyāmā’ ti. ‘Evaṃ mahābrahme’ ti kho, bhante, sakko devānamindo brahmuno sanaṅkumārassa bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññati, bhavaṃ mahābrahmā? Yāvañca so bhagavā bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devama-

nussānaṃ. Evaṃ bahujanahitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Svākkhāto kho pana tena bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi. Evaṃ opaneyyikassa dhammassa desetāraṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Idaṃ kusalan’ti kho pana tena bhagavatā supaññattaṃ, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti supaññattaṃ, ‘idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgan’ti supaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalākusalasāvajjānavajjasevitabbāsevitabbahīnapaṇītakāṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ. Imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Supaññattā kho pana tena bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā saṃsandati nibbānañca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathāpi nāma gaṅgodakaṃ yamunodakena saṃsandati (2.0185) sameti, evameva supaññattā tena bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā saṃsandati nibbānañca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbānagāminiyā paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Abhinipphanno kho pana tassa bhagavato lābho abhinipphanno siloko, yāva maññe khattiyā sampiyāyamānarūpā viharanti. Vigatamado kho pana so bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigatamadaṃ āhāraṃ āharayamaṇaṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Laddhasahāyo kho pana so bhagavā sekhānañceva paṭipannānaṃ khīṇāsavānañca vusitavataṃ, te bhagavā apanujja ekārāmataṃ anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmataṃ anuyuttaṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Yathāvādī kho pana so bhagavā tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī; iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Evaṃ dhammānudhammappaṭipannaṃ imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā.

“Tiṇṇavicikiccho kho pana so bhagavā vigatakathaṃkatho pariyositasāṅkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇavicikicchaṃ vigatakathaṃkathaṃ pariyositasāṅkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ. Imināpaṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ neva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na panetarahi, aññatra tena bhagavatā’ti.

**303.** “Ime kho, bhante, sakko devānamindo brahmuno sanaṅkumārassa bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudaṃ, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro attamanaṃ hoti pamudito pītisomanassajāto bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe sutvā. Atha, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhini-

mminivā kumāraṇṇī hutvā pañcasikho devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāturahosi. So vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathāpi, bhante, balavā (2.0186) puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmibhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya, evameva kho, bhante, brahmā sanaṅkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā deve tāvatiṃse āmantesi-

### Govindabrāhmaṇavatthu

**304.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññanti, bhonto devā tāvatiṃsā, yāva dīgharattaṃ mahāpaññoṃ so bhagavā ahosi. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bho, rājā disampati nāma ahosi. Disampatissa rañño govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahosi. Disampatissa rañño reṇu nāma kumāro putto ahosi. Govindassa brāhmaṇassa jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahosi. Iti reṇu ca rājaputto jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca cha khattiyā iccete aṭṭha sahāyā ahesuṃ. Atha kho, bho, ahorattānaṃ accayena govindo brāhmaṇo kālamakāsi. Govinde brāhmaṇe kālaṅkate rājā disampati paridevesi- “yasmimṃ vata, bho, mayaṃ samaye govinde brāhmaṇe sabbakiccāni sammā vossajjitvā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārema, tasmimṃ no samaye govindo brāhmaṇo kālaṅkato”ti. Evaṃ vutte bho reṇu rājaputto rājānaṃ disampatiṃ etadavoca- “mā kho tvam, deva, govinde brāhmaṇe kālaṅkate atibāḷhaṃ paridevesi. Atthi, deva, govindassa brāhmaṇassa jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto paṇḍitataro ceva pitarā, alamattadasataro ceva pitarā; yepissa pitā atthe anusāsi, tepi jotipālasseva māṇavassa anusāsaniyā”ti. “Evaṃ kumārā”ti? “Evaṃ devā”ti.

### Mahāgovindavatthu

**305.** “Atha kho, bho, rājā disampati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena jotipālo nāma māṇavo tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ evaṃ vadehi- ‘bhavamatthu bhavantaṃ jotipālaṃ, rājā disampati bhavantaṃ jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantayati, rājā disampati bhoto jotipālassa māṇavassa dassanakāmo”ti. “Evaṃ, devā”ti kho, bho, so puriso disampatissa rañño paṭissutvā yena (2.0187) jotipālo māṇavo tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca- “bhavamatthu bhavantaṃ jotipālaṃ, rājā disampati bhavantaṃ jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantayati, rājā disampati bhoto jotipālassa māṇavassa dassanakāmo”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho bho jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena rājā disampati tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā disampatinā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, bho, jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ rājā disampati etadavoca- “anusāsatu no bhavaṃ jotipālo, mā no bhavaṃ jotipālo anusāsaniyā paccabyāhāsi. Pettike taṃ thāne thapessāmi, govindiye abhisiṅcissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho, bho, so jotipālo māṇavo disampatissa rañño paccassosi. Atha kho, bho, rājā disampati jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ govindiye abhisiṅci, taṃ pettike thāne

ṭhapesi. Abhisitto jotipālo māṇavo govindiye pettike ṭhāne ṭhapito yepissa pitā atthe anusāsi tepi atthe anusāsati, yepissa pitā atthe nānusāsi, tepi atthe anusāsati; yepissa pitā kammante abhisambhosi, tepi kammante abhisambhoti, yepissa pitā kammante nābhisambhosi, tepi kammante abhisambhoti. Tamenam manussā evamāhaṃsu- “govindo vata, bho, brāhmaṇo, mahāgovindo vata, bho, brāhmaṇo”-ti. Iminā kho evaṃ, bho, pariyāyena jotipālassa māṇavassa govindo mahāgovindotveva samaññā udapādi.

### Rajjasamvibhajanam

**306.** “Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo yena te cha khattiyā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te cha khattiye etadavoca- “disampati kho, bho, rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto, ko nu kho pana, bho, jānāti jīvitam? Ṭhānam kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ disampatimhi raññe kālaṅkate rājakattāro reṇuṃ rājaputtam rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Āyantu, bhonto, yena reṇu rājaputto tenupasaṅkamatha; upasaṅkamtivā reṇuṃ rājaputtam evaṃ vadetha- “mayam kho bhoto reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikūlā, yaṃsukho bhavam (2.0188) taṃsukhā mayam, yaṃdukkho bhavam taṃdukkhā mayam. Disampati kho, bho, rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto, ko nu kho pana, bho, jānāti jīvitam? Ṭhānam kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ disampatimhi raññe kālaṅkate rājakattāro bhavantam reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavam reṇu rajjam labhetha, samvibhajetha no rajjenā”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho, bho, te cha khattiyā mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena reṇu rājaputto tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamtivā reṇuṃ rājaputtam etadavocum- “mayam kho bhoto reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikūlā; yaṃsukho bhavam taṃsukhā mayam, yaṃdukkho bhavam taṃdukkhā mayam. Disampati kho, bho, rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto, ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitam? Ṭhānam kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ disampatimhi raññe kālaṅkate rājakattāro bhavantam reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavam reṇu rajjam labhetha, samvibhajetha no rajjenā”ti. “Ko nu kho, bho, añño mama vijite sukho bhavetha §, aññatra bhavantebhi? Sacāham, bho, rajjam labhissāmi, samvibhajissāmi vo rajjenā”ti.

**307.** “Atha kho, bho, ahorrattānam accayena rājā disampati kalamakāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālaṅkate rājakattāro reṇuṃ rājaputtam rajje abhisiñcimsu. Abhisitto reṇu rajjena pañcahi

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo yena te cha khattiyā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te cha khattiye etadavoca- “disampati kho, bho, rājā kālaṅkato. Abhisitto reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana, bho, jānāti, madaniyā kāmā? Āyantu, bhonto, yena reṇu rājā tenupasaṅkamatha; upasaṅkamtivā reṇuṃ rājānaṃ evaṃ vadetha- disampati kho, bho, rājā kālaṅkato, abhisitto bhavaṃ reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ taṃ vacanan”ti?

**308.** “Evaṃ (2.0189), bho”ti kho, bho, te cha khattiyā mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena reṇu rājā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etadavocuṃ- “disampati kho, bho, rājā kālaṅkato, abhisitto bhavaṃ reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ taṃ vacanan”ti? “Sarāmahaṃ, bho, taṃ vacanaṃ §. Ko nu kho, bho, pahoti imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitun”ti? “Ko nu kho, bho, añño pahoti, aññatra mahāgovindena brāhmaṇena”ti? Atha kho, bho, reṇu rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā mahāgovindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ vadehi- ‘rājā taṃ, bhante, reṇu āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho, bho, so puriso reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā yena mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā mahāgovindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca- “rājā taṃ, bhante, reṇu āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena reṇu rājā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā reṇunā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, bho, mahāgovindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ reṇu rājā etadavoca- “etu, bhavaṃ govindo, imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitū”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhaji. Sabbāni sakaṭamukhāni paṭṭhapesi §. Tatra sudaṃ majjhe reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

**309.** Dantapuraṃ kaliṅgānaṃ §, assakānañca potanaṃ.  
mahesayaṃ § avantīnaṃ, sovīrañca rorukaṃ.  
Mithilā ca videhānaṃ, campā aṅgesu māpitā;  
bārāṇasī ca kāsīnaṃ, ete govindamāpitāti.

**310.** “Atha (2.0190) kho, bho, te cha khattiyā yathāsakena lābhena attamanā ahesuṃ paripuṇṇasaṅkappā- “yaṃ vata no ahosi icchitaṃ, yaṃ ākaṅkhitaṃ, yaṃ adhippetam, yaṃ abhipatthitaṃ, taṃ no laddhan”ti.

“Sattabhū brahmadatto ca, vessabhū bhārato saha;  
reṇu dve dhataratthā ca, tadāsuṃ satta bhāradhā”ti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

**Kittisadda-abbhuggamaṇaṃ**

**311.** “Atha kho, bho, te cha khattiyā yena mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā mahāgovindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocum- “yathā kho bhavaṃ govindo reṇussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikūlo. Evameva kho bhavaṃ govindo amhākampi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikūlo, anusāsatu no bhavaṃ govindo; mā no bhavaṃ govindo anusāsaniyā paccabyāhāsī”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo tesam channaṃ khattiyānaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiyē muddhāvasitte rajje § anusāsi, satta ca brāhmaṇamahāsāle satta ca nhātakasatāni mante vācesi.

**312.** “Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchi §- “sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetī”ti. Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi- “mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetī’ti. Na kho panāhaṃ brahmānaṃ passāmi, na brahmunā sākacchemi, na brahmunā sallapāmi (2.0191), na brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so brahmānaṃ passati brahmunā sākaccheti brahmunā sallapati brahmunā mantetī’ti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyeyyaṃ, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti.

**313.** “Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo yena reṇu rājā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca- “mayhaṃ kho, bho, evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetī’ti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bho, brahmānaṃ passāmi, na brahmunā sākacchemi, na brahmunā sallapāmi, na brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so brahmānaṃ passati, brahmunā sākaccheti brahmunā sallapati brahmunā mantetī’ti. Icchāmaṃ, bho, vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum; namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenā”ti. “Yassadāni bhavaṃ govindo kālaṃ maññatī”ti.

**314.** “Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo yena te cha khattiyā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te cha khattiyē etadavoca- “mayhaṃ kho, bho, evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetī’ti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bho, brahmānaṃ passāmi, na brahmunā sākacchemi, na brahmunā sallapāmi, na brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ, ‘yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so brahmānaṃ

passati brahmunā sākaccheti brahmunā sallapati brahmunā mantetī'ti. Icchā-mahaṃ, bho, vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyituṃ, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyituṃ; namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenā"ti. "Yassadāni bhavaṃ govindo kālaṃ maññatī"ti.

**315.** "Atha (2.0192) kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā satta ca nhātakasatāni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te satta ca brāhmaṇamahāsāle satta ca nhātakasatāni etadavoca- "mayhaṃ kho, bho, evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- 'sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetī'ti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bho, brahmānaṃ passāmi, na brahmunā sākacchemi, na brahmunā sallapāmi, na brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- 'yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so brahmānaṃ passati, brahmunā sākaccheti, brahmunā sallapati, brahmunā mantetī'ti. Tena hi, bho, yathāsute yathāpariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karotha, aññamaññaṃca mante vācetha; icchā-mahaṃ, bho, vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyituṃ, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyituṃ; namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenā"ti. "Yassa dāni bhavaṃ govindo kālaṃ maññatī"ti.

**316.** "Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo etadavoca- "mayhaṃ kho, bhotī, evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- 'sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhi mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetī'ti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhotī, brahmānaṃ passāmi, na brahmunā sākacchemi, na brahmunā sallapāmi, na brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ 'yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so brahmānaṃ passati, brahmunā sākaccheti, brahmunā sallapati, brahmunā mantetīti, icchā-mahaṃ, bhotī, vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyituṃ, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyituṃ; namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenā"ti. "Yassa dāni bhavaṃ govindo kālaṃ maññatī"ti.

**317.** "Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ sandhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyi, karuṇaṃ (2.0193) jhānaṃ jhāyi; nāssudha koci upasaṅkamati § aññatra ekena bhattābhihārena. Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ahudeva ukkaṇṭhanā ahu paritassanā- "sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- 'yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so brahmānaṃ passati, brahmunā sākaccheti brahmunā sallapati brahmunā mantetī'ti. Na kho panāhaṃ brahmānaṃ passāmi, na brahmunā sākacchemi na brahmunā sallapāmi na brahmunā mantemi"ti.

## Brahmunā sākacchā



**318.** “Atha kho, bho, brahmā sanaṅkumāro mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva, brahmaloke antarahito mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa ahudeva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso yathā taṃ adiṭṭhapubbaṃ rūpaṃ disvā. Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto brahmānaṃ sanaṅkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, ko nu tvamasi mārīsa;

ajānantā taṃ pucchāma, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan”ti.

“Maṃ ve kumāraṃ jānanti, brahmaloke sanantanaṃ §;  
sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ govinda jānahi”.

“Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ, madhusākañca § brahmuno;  
agghe bhavantaṃ pucchāma, aggaṃ kurutu no bhavaṃ”.

“Paṭiggaṇhāma te aggaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ govinda bhāsasi;  
diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāya sukhāya ca;  
katāvakāso pucchassu, yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan”ti.

**319.** “Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi- “katāvakāso khomhi brahmunā sanaṅkumārena. Kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ brahmānaṃ sanaṅkumāraṃ (2.0194) puccheyyaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā’ti? Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi- ‘kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ, aññepi maṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ brahmānaṃ sanaṅkumāraṃ samparāyikaññeva atthaṃ puccheyyan’ti. Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo brahmānaṃ sanaṅkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Pucchāmi brahmānaṃ sanaṅkumāraṃ,

kañkhī akañkhiṃ paravediyesu;

katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca sikkhamāno,

pappoti macco amataṃ brahmalokan”ti.

“Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme,

ekodibhūto karuṇedhimutto §.  
nirāmagandho virato methunasmā,  
etthaṭṭhito ettha ca sikkhamāno;  
pappoti macco amataṃ brahmalokan”ti.

**320.** “Hitvā mamattan’ti ahaṃ bhoto ājānāmi. Idhekacco appaṃ vā bhoga-  
kkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātipari-  
vaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsā-  
yāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, ‘iti hitvā mamattan’ti  
ahaṃ bhoto ājānāmi. ‘Ekodibhūto’ti ahaṃ bhoto ājānāmi. Idhekacco vivittaṃ senā-  
sanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ  
vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, iti ekodibhūto’ti ahaṃ bhoto ājānāmi.  
‘Karuṇedhimutto’ti ahaṃ bhoto ājānāmi. Idhekacco karuṇāsahagatena cetasā  
ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti  
uddhamadhotiriyāṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ karuṇāsahaga-  
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā  
viharati. Iti ‘karuṇedhimutto’ti ahaṃ bhoto ājānāmi. Āmagandhe ca kho ahaṃ  
bhoto bhāsamānassa na ājānāmi.

“Ke (2.0195) āmagandhā manujesu brahme,  
ete avidvā idha brūhi dhīra;  
kenāvaṭṭā § vāti pajā kurutu §,  
āpāyikā nivutabrahmalokā”ti.

“Kodho mosavajjaṃ nikati ca dubbho,  
kadariyatā atimāno usūyā;  
icchā vivicchā paraheṭhanā ca,  
lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho;  
etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā,  
āpāyikā nivutabrahmalokā”ti.

“Yathā kho ahaṃ bhoto āmagandhe bhāsamānassa ājānāmi. Te na sunimma-  
dayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā. Pabbajissāmahaṃ, bho, agārasmā anagāriyan”ti.  
“Yassadāni bhavaṃ govindo kālaṃ maññati”ti.

### Reṇurāja-āmantaṇā

**321.** “Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo yena reṇu rājā tenupasaṅkama;  
upasaṅkamitvā reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca- “aṅṅaṃ dāni bhavaṃ purohitaṃ pari-  
yesatu, yo bhoto rajjaṃ anusāsissati. Icchāmahaṃ, bho, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te  
na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā. Pabbajissāmahaṃ, bho, agārasmā anagā-  
riyan”ti.

“Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ, reṇuṃ bhūmipatiṃ ahaṃ;  
tvaṃ pajānassu rajjena, nāhaṃ porohicce rame”.

“Sace te ūnaṃ kāmehi, ahaṃ paripūrayāmi te;

yo taṃ hiṃsati vāremi, bhūmisenāpati ahaṃ;  
tvaṃ pitā ahaṃ putto, mā no govinda pājahi” §.

“Namatthi ūnaṃ kāmehi, hiṃsitā me na vijjati;  
amanussavaco sutvā, tasmāhaṃ na gahe rame”.

“Amanusso (2.0196) kathaṃvaṇṇo, kiṃ te atthaṃ abhāsatha;  
yañca sutvā jahāsi no, gehe amhe ca kevalī”.

“Upavutthassa me pubbe, yiṭṭhukāmassa me sato;  
aggi pajjalito āsi, kusapattaparitthato”.

“Tato me brahmā pāturahu, brahmalokā sanantano;  
so me pañhaṃ viyākāsi, taṃ sutvā na gahe rame”.

“Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto, yaṃ tvaṃ govinda bhāsasi;  
amanussavaco sutvā, kathaṃ vattetha aññathā.

“Te taṃ anuvattissāma, satthā govinda no bhavaṃ;  
maṇi yathā veḷuriyo, akāco vimalo subho;  
evaṃ suddhā carissāma, govindassānusāsane”ti.

“Sace bhavaṃ govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayampi agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma. Atha yā te gati, sā no gati bhavissati”ti.

### Cha khattiya-āmantanā

**322.** “Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo yena te cha khattiyā tenupasa-  
ṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te cha khattiyē etadavoca- “aññaṃ dāni bhavanto puro-  
hitāṃ pariyesantu, yo bhavantānaṃ rajje anusāsissati. Icchāmahaṃ, bho, agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ brahmuno āmagandhe  
bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā. Pabbajissāmahaṃ, bho,  
agārasmā anagāriyan”ti. Atha kho, bho, te cha khattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma  
evaṃ samacintesuṃ- “ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma dhanaluddhā; yaṃnūna mayaṃ  
mahāgovindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhanena sikkheyyāmā”ti. Te mahāgovindaṃ  
brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamāhaṃsu- “saṃvijjati kho, bho, imesu sattasu  
rajjesu pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ, tato bhoto yāvatakena attho, tāvatakaṃ āharīyatan”-  
ti. “Alaṃ, bho, mamapidaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ bhavantānaṃyeva vāhasā.  
Tamahaṃ sabbaṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana  
me sutāṃ brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ (2.01  
ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmahaṃ, bho, agārasmā anagāriyan”ti. Atha kho, bho, te  
cha khattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ- “ime kho brāhmaṇā  
nāma itthiluddhā; yaṃnūna mayaṃ mahāgovindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ itthīhi sikkheyyā-  
mā”ti. Te mahāgovindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamāhaṃsu- “saṃvijjanti  
kho, bho, imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtā itthiyo, tato bhoto yāvaticāhi attho, tāvatikā  
ānīyatan”ti. “Alaṃ, bho, mamapimā § cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo. Tāpāhaṃ sabba  
pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ  
brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā,  
pabbajissāmahaṃ, bho, agārasmā anagāriyanti”.

**323.** “Sace bhavaṃ govindo agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayampi agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati, sā no gati bhavissatīti.

“Sace jahatha kāmāni, yattha satto puthujjano;  
ārambhavho daḥhā hotha, khantibalasamāhitā.

“Esa maggo ujumaggo, esa maggo anuttaro;  
saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito, brahmalokūpapattiyāti.

“Tena hi bhavaṃ govindo satta vassāni āgāmetu. Sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena mayampi agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati, sā no gati bhavissatī”ti.

“Aticiraṃ kho, bho, satta vassāni, nāhaṃ sakkomi, bhavante, satta vassāni āgāmetuṃ. Ko nu kho pana, bho, jānāti jīvitānaṃ! Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāyaṃ § boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, tena sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmahaṃ, bho, agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ”ti. “Tena hi bhavaṃ govindo chabbassāni āgāmetu ...pe... pañca vassāni āgāmetu... cattāri vassāni āgāmetu... tīṇi vassāni āgāmetu... dve vassāni āgāmetu... ekaṃ vassaṃ (2.0198) āgāmetu, ekassa vassassa accayena mayampi agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati, sā no gati bhavissatī”ti.

“Aticiraṃ kho, bho, ekaṃ vassaṃ, nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante ekaṃ vassaṃ āgāmetuṃ. Ko nu kho pana, bho, jānāti jīvitānaṃ! Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmahaṃ, bho, agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ”ti. “Tena hi bhavaṃ govindo satta māsāni āgāmetu, sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena mayampi agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati, sā no gati bhavissatī”ti.

“Aticiraṃ kho, bho, satta māsāni, nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta māsāni āgāmetuṃ. Ko nu kho pana, bho, jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmahaṃ, bho, agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ”ti.

“Tena hi bhavaṃ govindo cha māsāni āgāmetu ...pe... pañca māsāni āgāmetu... cattāri māsāni āgāmetu... tīṇi māsāni āgāmetu... dve māsāni āgāmetu... ekaṃ māsaṃ āgāmetu... addhamāsaṃ āgāmetu, addhamāsassa accayena mayampi agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati, sā no gati bhavissatī”ti.

“Aticiraṃ kho, bho, addhamāso, nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante addhamāsaṃ āgāmetuṃ. Ko nu kho pana, bho, jānāti jīvitānaṃ! Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmahaṃ, bho, agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ”ti.

ti. “Tena hi bhavaṃ govindo sattāhaṃ āgāmetu, yāva mayaṃ sake puttabhātaro rajjena § anusāsissāma, sattāhassa (2.0199) accayena mayampi agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati, sā no gati bhavissatī”ti. “Na ciraṃ kho, bho, sattāhaṃ, āgāmessāmahaṃ bhavante sattāhan”ti.

### **Brāhmaṇamahāsālādīnaṃ āmantanā**

**324.** “Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā satta ca nhātakasatāni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te satta ca brāhmaṇamahāsāle satta ca nhātakasatāni etadavoca- “aññaṃ dāni bhavanto ācariyaṃ pariyesantu, yo bhavantānaṃ mante vācessati. Icchāmahaṃ, bho, agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa.

Te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmaḥaṃ, bho, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ”ti. “Mā bhavaṃ govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Pabbajjā, bho, appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca; brahmaññaṃ mahesakkañca mahālābhañcā”ti. “Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha- “pabbajjā appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkañca mahālābhañcā”ti. Ko nu kho, bho, aññatra mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā! Ahañhi, bho, etarahi rājāva raññaṃ brahmāva brāhmaṇānaṃ § devatāva gahapatikānaṃ. Tamahaṃ sabbaṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā. Pabbajissāmaḥaṃ, bho, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ”ti. “Sace bhavaṃ govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayampi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati, sā no gati bhavissati”ti.

### Bharyānaṃ āmantanā

**325.** “Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā bharyā sādisiyo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā cattārisā bharyā sādisiyo etadavoca- “yā bhotīnaṃ icchati, sakāni vā ñātikulāni gacchatu aññaṃ vā bhattāraṃ pariyesatu. Icchāmaḥaṃ, bhotī, agārasmā (2.0200) anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā. Pabbajissāmaḥaṃ, bhotī, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ”ti. “Tvaññeva no ñāti ñātikāmānaṃ, tvaṃ pana bhattā bhattukāmānaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayampi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati, sā no gati bhavissati”ti.

### Mahāgovindapabbajjā

**326.** “Atha kho, bho, mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattāhassa accayena kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Pabbajitaṃ pana mahāgovindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ satta ca rājāno khattiyā muddhāvassitā satta ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā satta ca nhātakasatāni cattārisā ca bharyā sādisiyo anekāni ca khattiyasahassāni anekāni ca brāhmaṇasahassāni anekāni ca gahapatisahassāni anekehi ca itthāgārehi itthiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā mahāgovindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudaṃ, bho, parisāya parivuto mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati. Yaṃ kho pana, bho, tena samayena mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upasaṅkamati, tattha rājāva hoti raññaṃ, brahmāva brāhmaṇānaṃ, devatāva gahapatikānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena manussā khipanti vā upakkhalanti vā te evamāhaṃsu- “namatthu mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa, namatthu satta purohitassā”ti.

**327.** “Mahāgovindo, bho, brāhmaṇo mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho

tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā vihāsi. Karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... abyāpajjena pharivā vihāsi sāvakānañca brahmalokasahabyatāya maggaṃ desesi.

**328.** “Ye (2.0201) kho pana, bho, tena samayena mahāgovindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā appekacce paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahyatāṃ upapajjiṃsu; appekacce nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahyatāṃ upapajjiṃsu; appekacce tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahyatāṃ upapajjiṃsu; appekacce yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahyatāṃ upapajjiṃsu; appekacce tāvatīnaṃ devānaṃ sahyatāṃ upapajjiṃsu; appekacce cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahyatāṃ upapajjiṃsu; ye sabbanihīnaṃ kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ te gandhabbakāyaṃ paripūresuṃ. Iti kho, bho §, sabbesaṃyeva tesāṃ kulaputtānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā ahosi avañjhā saphalā sa-udrayā” ti.

**329.** “Sarati taṃ bhagavā” ti? “Sarāmaṃ, pañcasikha. Ahaṃ tena samayena mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ. Ahaṃ tesāṃ sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya maggaṃ desesiṃ. Taṃ kho pana me, pañcasikha, brahmacariyaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva brahmalokūpapattiyā.

Idaṃ kho pana me, pañcasikha, brahmacariyaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamañca taṃ, pañcasikha, brahmacariyaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idaṃ kho taṃ, pañcasikha, brahmacariyaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

**330.** “Ye kho pana me, pañcasikha, sāvakā sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti, te āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti; ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti, te pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā (2.0202) opapātikā honti tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti, appekacce tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti §. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti, appekacce tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā honti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā. Iti kho, pañcasikha, sabbesaṃyeva imesaṃ kulaputtānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā § avañjhā saphalā sa-udrayā” ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano pañcasikho gandhabbaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ

katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Mahāgovindasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Mahāsamayasuttaṃ

**331.** Evaṃ (2.0203) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapi-lavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi; dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṅca. Atha kho catunnaṃ suddhāvāsakāyikānaṃ devatānaṃ § etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi; dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṅca. Yaṃnūna mayampi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamtivā bhaga-vato santike paccekaṃ gāthaṃ § bhāseyyāma”ti.

**332.** Atha kho tā devatā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva suddhāvāsesu devesu anta-rahitā bhagavato purato pāturaheṣuṃ. Atha kho tā devatā bhagavantaṃ abhivā-detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Mahāsamayo pavanasmim, devakāyā samāgatā;

āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayaṃ, dakkhitāye aparājitasanghan”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu, cittamattano ujukaṃ akaṃsu §. sārathīva nettāni gahetvā, indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Chetvā khīlaṃ chetvā palighaṃ, indakhīlaṃ ūhacca § manejā; te caranti suddhā vimalā, cakkhumatā sudantā susunāgā”ti.

Atha (2.0204) kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Yekeci buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse, na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ; pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ, devakāyaṃ paripūressanti”ti.

## Devatāsannipātā

**333.** Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, dasasu lokadhātūsu devatā sannipatitā honti §, tathāgataṃ dassanāya bhikkhusa-ṅghaṅca. Yepi te, bhikkhave, aheṣuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsa-ṃbuddhā, tesampi bhagavantānaṃ etaṃparamāyeva § devatā sannipatitā aheṣuṃ seyyathāpi mayhaṃ etarahi. Yepi te, bhikkhave, bhavissanti anāgata-maddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsaṃbuddhā, tesampi bhagavantānaṃ etaṃparamā-



yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathāpi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, devakāyānaṃ nāmāni; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, devakāyānaṃ nāmāni; desessāmi, bhikkhave, devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum.

**334.** Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Silokamanukassāmi, yattha bhummā tadassitā;

ye sitā girigabbharaṃ, pahitattā samāhitā.

“Puthūsīhāva sallīnā, lomahaṃsābhisambhuno;

odātamanasā suddhā, vipprasannamanāvilā” §.

Bhiyyo pañcasate ñatvā, vane kāpilavatthave;

tato āmantayī satthā, sāvake sāsane rate.

“Devakāyā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo”;

te ca ātappamakarum, sutvā buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

Tesaṃ pāturahu ñāṇaṃ, amanussānadassanaṃ;

appeke satamaddakkhum, sahassaṃ atha sattariṃ.

Sataṃ (2.0205) eke sahassānaṃ, amanussānamaddasum;

appekenantamaddakkhum, disā sabbā phuṭā ahum.

Tañca sabbam abhiññāya, vavatthitvāna § cakkhumā.

tato āmantayī satthā, sāvake sāsane rate.

“Devakāyā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo;  
ye vohaṃ kittayissāmi, girāhi anupubbaso.

**335.**“Sattasahassā te yakkhā, bhummā kāpilavatthavā.

iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;  
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Chasahassā hemavatā, yakkhā nānattavaṇṇino;

iddhimanto jutimanto §, vaṇṇavanto yasassino.

modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Sātāgirā tisahassā, yakkhā nānattavaṇṇino;

iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;

modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Iccete soḷasasahassā, yakkhā nānattavaṇṇino;

iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;

modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Vessāmittā pañcasatā, yakkhā nānattavaṇṇino;

iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;

modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Kumbhīro rājagahiko, vepullassa nivesanaṃ;

bhiyyo naṃ satasahassaṃ, yakkhānaṃ payirupāsati;

kumbhīro rājagahiko, sopāgā samitiṃ vanaṃ.

**336.**“Purimañca disaṃ rājā, dhatarattho pasāsati.

gandhabbānaṃ adhipati, mahārājā yasassiso.

“Puttāpi (2.0206) tassa bahavo, indanāmā mahabbalā;

iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;

modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Dakkhiṇaṃca disaṃ rājā, virūḷho taṃ pasāsati §.

kumbhaṇḍānaṃ adhipati, mahārājā yasassiso.

“Puttāpi tassa bahavo, indanāmā mahabbalā;

iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;

modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Pacchimañca disaṃ rājā, virūpakkho pasāsati;

nāgānaṃca adhipati, mahārājā yasassiso.

“Puttāpi tassa bahavo, indanāmā mahabbalā;

iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;

modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Uttarañca disaṃ rājā, kuvero taṃ pasāsati;

yakkhānaṃca adhipati, mahārājā yasassiso.

“Puttāpi tassa bahavo, indanāmā mahabbalā;

iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;

modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Purimaṃ disaṃ dhatarattho, dakkhiṇena virūḷhako;

pacchimena virūpakkho, kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ.

“Cattāro te mahārājā, samantā caturo disā;  
daddallamānā § aṭṭhaṃsu, vane kāpilavatthave.

**337.**“Tesaṃ māyāvino dāsā, āguṃ § vañcanikā saṭhā.

māyā kuṭeṇḍu viṭeṇḍu §, viṭucca § viṭuṭo saha.

“Candano kāmaseṭṭho ca, kinnighaṇḍu § nighaṇḍu ca;  
panādo opamañño ca, devasūto ca mātali.

“Cittaseno (2.0207) ca gandhabbo, naḷorājā janesabho §.  
āgā pañcasikho ceva, timbarū sūriyavaccasā §.

“Ete caññe ca rājāno, gandhabbā saha rājubhi;  
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

**338.**“Athāguṃ nāgasā nāgā, vesālā sahatacchakā.

kambalassatarā āguṃ, pāyāgā saha ñātibhi.

“Yāmunā dhataratṭhā ca, āgū nāgā yasassino;  
erāvaṇo mahānāgo, sopāgā samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Ye nāgarāje sahasā haranti, dibbā dijā pakkhi visuddhacakkhū;  
vehāyasā § te vanamajjhapattā, citrā supaṇṇā iti tesa nāmaṃ.

“Abhayaṃ tadā nāgarājānamāsi, supaṇṇato khemamakāsi buddho;  
saṇhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā, nāgā supaṇṇā saraṇamakāṃsu buddhaṃ.

**339.**“Jitā vajirahatthena, samuddaṃ asurāsītā.

bhātaro vāsavassete, iddhimanto yasassino.

“Kālakañcā mahābhismā §, asurā dānaveghasā;  
vepacitti sucitti ca, pahārādo namucī saha.

“Satañca baliputtānaṃ, sabbe verocanāmakā;  
sannayhitvā balisenāṃ §, rāhubhaddamupāgamuṃ.  
samayodāni bhaddante, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

**340.**“Āpo ca devā pathavī, tejo vāyo tadāgamuṃ.

varuṇā vāraṇā § devā, somo ca yasasā saha.

“Mettā karuṇā kāyikā, āguṃ devā yasassino;  
dasete dasadhā kāyā, sabbe nānattavaṇṇino.

“Iddhimanto (2.0208) jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;  
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Veṇḍudevā sahali ca §, asamā ca duve yamā.

candassūpanisā devā, candamāguṃ purakkhatvā.

“Sūriyassūpanisā § devā, sūriyamāguṃ purakkhatvā;  
nakkhattāni purakkhatvā, āguṃ mandavalāhakā.

“Vasūnaṃ vāsavo seṭṭho, sakkopāgā purindado;  
dasete dasadhā kāyā, sabbe nānattavaṇṇino.

“Iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;  
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Athāguṃ sahabhū devā, jalamaggisikhāriva;  
arittṭhakā ca rojā ca, umāpupphanibhāsino.

“Varuṇā sahadhammā ca, accutā ca anejakā;  
sūleyyarucirā āguṃ, āguṃ vāsavanesino;  
dasete dasadhā kāyā, sabbe nānattavaṇṇino.  
“Iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;  
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
“Samānā mahāsamanā, mānusā mānusuttamā;  
khiḍḍāpadosikā āguṃ, āguṃ manopadosikā.  
“Athāguṃ harayo devā, ye ca lohitaṅgāsino;  
pāragā mahāpāragā, āguṃ devā yasassino;  
dasete dasadhā kāyā, sabbe nānattavaṇṇino.  
“Iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;

modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Sukkā karambhā § aruṇā, āguṃ veghanasā saha;  
odātagayhā pāmokkhā, āguṃ devā vicakkhaṇā.

“Sadāmattā (2.0209) hāragajā, missakā ca yasassino;  
thanayaṃ āga pajjunno, yo disā abhivassati.

“Dasete dasadhā kāyā, sabbe nānattavaṇṇino;  
iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;  
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Khemiyā tusitā yāmā, kaṭṭhakā ca yasassino;  
lambītakā lāmaseṭṭhā, jotināmā ca āsavā;  
nimmānaratino āguṃ, athāguṃ paranimmitā.

“Dasete dasadhā kāyā, sabbe nānattavaṇṇino;  
iddhimanto jutimanto, vaṇṇavanto yasassino;  
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Saṭṭhete devanikāyā, sabbe nānattavaṇṇino;  
nāmanvayena āgacchuṃ §, ye caññe sadisā saha.

“Pavuṭṭhajātikhilam §, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ;  
dakkhemoghataravaṃ nāgaṃ, candaṃva asitātigaṃ’.

**341.**“Subrahmā paramatto ca §, puttā iddhimato saha.  
sanaṅkumāro tisso ca, sopāga samitiṃ vanaṃ.

“Sahassaṃ brahmalokānaṃ, mahābrahmābhitiṭṭhati;  
upapanno jutimanto, bhismākāyo yasassiso.

“Dasettha issarā āguṃ, paccekavasavattino;  
tesaṅca majjhato āga, hārito parivārito.

**342.**“Te ca sabbe abhikkante, sa-inde § deve sabrahmake.  
mārasenā abhikkāmi, passa kaṇhassa mandiyaṃ.

“Ethā gaṇhatha bandhatha, rāgena baddhamatthu vo;  
samantā parivāretha, mā vo muñcittha koci naṃ’.

“Iti (2.0210) tattha mahāseno, kaṇho senaṃ apesayi;  
pāṇinā talamāhacca, saraṃ katvāna bheravaṃ.

“Yathā pāvussako megho, thanayanto savijjuko; +  
tadā so paccudāvatti, saṅkuddho asayaṃvase §.

**343.** Taṅca sabbaṃ abhiññāya, vavatthivāna cakkhumā.  
tato āmantayī satthā, sāvake sāsane rate.

“Mārasenā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo;  
te ca ātappamakarūṃ, sutvā buddhassa sāsanaṃ;  
vitarāgehi pakkāmuṃ, nesaṃ lomāpi iñjayaṃ.

“Sabbe vijitasaṅgāmā, bhayātītā yasassino;  
modanti saha bhūtehi, sāvakā te janesutā” ti.

Mahāsamayasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

## 8. Sakkapañhasuttam

**344.** Evaṃ (2.0211) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā magadhesu viharati, pācīnato rājagahassa ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tassuttarato vediyake pabbate indasālaguhāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sakkassa devānamindassa ussukkaṃ udapādi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho sakkassa devānamindassa etadahosi- “kahaṃ nu kho bhagavā etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho”ti? Addasā kho sakko devānamindo bhagavantaṃ magadhesu viharantaṃ pācīnato rājagahassa ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tassuttarato vediyake pabbate indasālaguhāyaṃ. Disvāna deve tāvatimse āmantesi- “ayaṃ, mārisā, bhagavā magadhesu viharati, pācīnato rājagahassa ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tassuttarato vediyake pabbate indasālaguhāyaṃ. Yadi pana, mārisā, mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan”ti? “Evaṃ bhaddantavā”ti kho devā tāvatimsā sakkassa devānamindassa paccassosum.

**345.** Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcasikhaṃ gandhabbadevaputtaṃ § āmantesi- “ayaṃ, tāta pañcasikha, bhagavā magadhesu viharati pācīnato rājagahassa ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tassuttarato vediyake pabbate indasālaguhāyaṃ. Yadi pana, tāta pañcasikha, mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan”ti? “Evaṃ bhaddantavā”ti kho pañcasikho gandhabbadevaputto sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā beluvapaṇḍuvīṇaṃ ādāya sakkassa devānamindassa anucariyaṃ upāgami.

**346.** Atha kho sakko devānamindo devehi tāvatimsehi parivuto pañcasikhena gandhabbadevaputtena purakkhato seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya; evameva devesu tāvatimsesu antarahito magadhesu pācīnato rājagahassa ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tassuttarato vediyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi. Tena kho pana samayena vediyako pabbato (2.0212) atiriva obhāsajāto hoti ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇagāmo yathā taṃ devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Apissudaṃ parito gāmesu manussā evamāhaṃsu- “ādittassu nāmajja vediyako pabbato jhāyatisu § nāmajja vediyako pabbato jalatissu § nāmajja vediyako pabbato kiṃsu nāmajja vediyako pabbato atiriva obhāsajāto ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇagāmo”ti saṃviggā lomahaṭṭhajātā ahesum.

**347.** Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcasikhaṃ gandhabbadevaputtaṃ āmantesi- “durupasaṅkamā kho, tāta pañcasikha, tathāgatā mādisena, jhāyī jhānaratā, tadantaraṃ § paṭisallinā. Yadi pana tvaṃ, tāta pañcasikha, bhagavantaṃ paṭhamam pasādeyyāsi, tayā, tāta, paṭhamam pasāditaṃ pacchā mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan”ti. “Evaṃ bhaddantavā”ti kho pañcasikho gandhabbadevaputto sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā beluvapaṇḍuvīṇaṃ ādāya yena indasālaguhā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā “ettāvata me bhagavā neva atidūre bhavissati nāccāsanne, saddaṅca me sossati”ti ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi.

## Pañcasikhagītagāthā

**348.** Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho pañcasikho gandhabbadevaputto beluvapaṇḍuvīṇaṃ  
Ṣ assāvesi, imā ca gāthā abhāsi buddhūpasañhitā dhammūpasañhitā saṅghūpa-  
sañhitā arahantūpasañhitā kāmūpasañhitā-

“Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde, timbaraṃ sūriyavacchase;  
yena jātāsi kalyāṇi, ānandajananī mama.

“Vātova sedataṃ kanto, pāṇiyaṃva pipāsato;  
aṅgīrasi piyāmesi, dhammo arahatāmiva.

“Āturasseva bhesajjaṃ, bhojanaṃva jighacchato;  
parinibbāpaya maṃ bhadde, jalantamiva vārinā.

“Sītodakaṃ (2.0213) pokkharaṇiṃ, yuttaṃ kiñjakkhareṇunā;  
nāgo ghammābhitattova, ogāhe te thanūdaraṃ.

“Accaṅkusova nāgo, jitaṃ me tuttatomaṃ;  
kāraṇaṃ nappajānāmi, sammatto lakkhaṇūruyā.

“Tayī gedhitacittosmi, cittaṃ vipariṇāmitaṃ;  
paṭigantaṃ na sakkomi, vaṅkaghastova ambujo.

“Vāmūru saja maṃ bhadde, saja maṃ mandalocane;  
palissaja maṃ kalyāṇi, etaṃ me abhipatthitaṃ.

“Appako vata me santo, kāmo vellitakesiyā;  
anekabhāvo samuppādi, arahanteva dakkhiṇā.

“Yaṃ me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ, arahantesu tādisu;  
taṃ me sabbaṅgakalyāṇi, tayā saddhiṃ vipaccataṃ.

“Yaṃ me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ, asmim̐ pathavimaṇḍale;  
taṃ me sabbaṅgakalyāṇi, tayā saddhiṃ vipaccataṃ.

“Sakyaputtova jhānena, ekodi nipako sato;  
amataṃ muni jigīsāno Ṣ, tamahaṃ sūriyavacchase.

“Yathāpi muni nandeyya, patvā sambodhimuttamaṃ;  
evaṃ nandeyyaṃ kalyāṇi, missībhāvaṃ gato tayā.

“Sakko ce me varaṃ dajjā, tāvatiṃsānamissaro;  
tāhaṃ bhadde vareyyāhe, evaṃ kāmo daḷho mama.

“Sālaṃva na ciraṃ phullaṃ, pitaraṃ te sumedhase;  
vandamāno namassāmi, yassā setādisī pajā” ti.

**349.** Evaṃ vutte bhagavā pañcasikhaṃ gandhabbadevaputtaṃ

etadavoca- “saṃsandati kho te, pañcasikha, tantissaro gītassarena, gītassaro ca tantissarena; na ca pana § te pañcasikha, tantissaro gītassaraṃ ativattati, gītassaro ca tantissaraṃ. Kadā saṃyūḥhā pana te, pañcasikha, imā gāthā buddhūpasañhitā dhammūpasañhitā (2.0214) saṅghūpasañhitā arahantūpasañhitā kāmūpasañhitā”ti? “Ekamidaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ bhagavā uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tena kho panāhaṃ, bhante, samayena bhaddā nāma sūriyavacchasā timbaruno gandhabbarañño dhītā, tamabhikañkhāmi. Sā kho pana, bhante, bhaginī parakāminī hoti; sikhaṇḍī nāma mātalissa saṅgāhakassa putto, tamabhikañkhati. Yato kho ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ bhaginim nālatthaṃ kenaci pariyāyena. Athāhaṃ beluvapaṇḍuvīṇaṃ ādāya yena timbaruno gandhabbarañño nivesanaṃ tenupasañkamim; upasañkamtivā beluvapaṇḍuvīṇaṃ assāvesim, imā ca gāthā abhāsim buddhūpasañhitā dhammūpasañhitā saṅghūpasañhitā arahantūpasañhitā kāmūpasañhitā-

“Vande te pitaraṃ bhadda, timbaraṃ sūriyavacchase;  
yena jātāsi kalyāṇī, ānandajananī mama. ...pe ...  
Sālamva na ciraṃ phullaṃ, pitaraṃ te sumedhase;  
vandamāno namassāmi, yassā setādisī pajā”ti.

“Evaṃ vutte, bhante, bhaddā sūriyavacchasā maṃ etadavoca- ‘na kho me, mārisa, so bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho api ca sutoyeva me so bhagavā devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho tvaṃ, mārisa, taṃ bhagavantaṃ kittesi, hotu no ajja samāgamo’ti. Soyeva no, bhante, tassā bhaginiyā saddhim samāgamo ahosi. Na ca dāni tato pacchā”ti.

### Sakkūpasañkama

**350.** Atha kho sakkassa devānamindassa etadahosi- “paṭisammodati pañcasikho gandhabbadevaputto bhagavatā, bhagavā ca pañcasikhenā”ti. Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcasikhaṃ gandhabbadevaputtaṃ āmantesi- “abhivādehi me tvaṃ, tāta pañcasikha, bhagavantaṃ- ‘sakko, bhante, devānamindo sāmacco saparijano bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī’ti”. “Evaṃ bhaddantavā”ti kho pañcasikho gandhabbadevaputto sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādeti- “sakko, bhante, devānamindo sāmacco saparijano bhagavato (2.0215) pāde sirasā vandatī”ti. “Evaṃ sukhī hotu, pañcasikha, sakko devānamindo sāmacco saparijano; sukhakāmā hi devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye caññe santi puthukāyā”ti.

**351.** Evañca pana tathāgatā evarūpe mahesakkhe yakkhe abhivadanti. Abhivadito sakko devānamindo bhagavato indasālaguhaṃ pavisitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Devāpi tāvatimsā indasālaguhaṃ pavisitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Pañcasikhopi gandhabbadevaputto indasālaguhaṃ pavisitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Tena kho pana samayena indasālaguhā visamā santi samā samapādi, sambādhā santi urundā § samapādi, andhakāro guhāyaṃ antaradhāyi, āloko uda-



pādi yathā taṃ devānaṃ devānubhāvena.

**352.** Atha kho bhagavā sakkam devānamidaṃ etadavoca- “acchariyamidaṃ āyasmato kosiyassa, abbhutamidaṃ āyasmato kosiyassa tāva bahukiccassa bahukaraṇiyassa yadidaṃ idhāgamanan”ti. “Cirapaṭikāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtukāmo; api ca devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ kehici kehici § kiccakaraṇiyehi byāvaṭo; evāhaṃ nāsakkhiṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtuṃ. Ekamidaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati salaḷāgārake. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, sāvattiṃ agamāsiṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Tena kho pana, bhante, samayena bhagavā aññatarena samādhinā nisinno hoti, bhūjati § ca nāma vessavaṇassa mahārājassa paricārikā bhagavantaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, pañjalikā namassamānā tiṭṭhati. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, bhūjatiṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘abhivādehi me tvaṃ, bhagini, bhagavantaṃ- “sakko, bhante, devānamindo sāmacco saparijano bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati”ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, sā bhūjati maṃ etadavoca- ‘akālo kho, mārisa, bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; paṭisallīno bhagavā’ti. ‘Tena hī, bhagini, yadā bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena bhagavantaṃ abhivādehi- “sakko, bhante, devānamindo (2.0216) sāmacco saparijano bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati”ti. Kacci me sā, bhante, bhagini bhagavantaṃ abhivādesi? Sarati bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan”ti? “Abhivādesi maṃ sā, devānaminda, bhagini, sarāmahaṃ tassā bhaginiyā vacanaṃ. Api cāhaṃ āyasmato nemisaddena § tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito”ti. “Ye te, bhante, devā amhehi paṭhamataraṃ tāvatimsakāyaṃ upapannā, tesam me sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘yadā tathāgatā loke uppajanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asurakāyā’ti. Taṃ me idaṃ, bhante, sakkhidiṭṭhaṃ yato tathāgato loke uppanno arahaṃ sammāsa- mbuddho, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asurakāyāti.

### Gopakavatthu

**353.** “Idheva, bhante, kapilavatthusmiṃ gopikā nāma sakyadhītā ahosi buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṅghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārini. Sā itthittaṃ § virājetvā purisattaṃ § bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā. Devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ sahabyataṃ amhākaṃ puttattaṃ ajjhupagatā. Tatrapi naṃ evaṃ jānanti- ‘gopako devaputto, gopako devaputto’ti. Aññepi, bhante, tayo bhikkhū bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ gandhabba- kāyaṃ upapannā. Te pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāraya- mānā amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākaṃ upa- ṭṭhānaṃ āgate amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ gopako devaputto paṭicidesi- ‘kutomukhā nāma tumhe, mārisā, tassa bhagavato dhammaṃ assuttha §- ahañhi nāma itthikā samānā buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṅghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakā- rinī itthittaṃ virājetvā purisattaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā, devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ sahabyataṃ sakkassa devāna- mindassa puttattaṃ ajjhupagatā. Idhāpi maṃ evaṃ jānanti “gopako devaputto

gopako devaputto'ti. Tumhe pana, mārisā, bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ gandhabbakāyaṃ upapannā. Duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata, bho, addasāma, ye mayaṃ addasāma (2.0217) sahadhammike hīnaṃ gandhabbakāyaṃ upapanne'ti. Tesam, bhante, gopakena devaputtēna paṭicoditānaṃ dve devā diṭṭheva dhamme satim paṭilabhiṃsu kāyaṃ brahmapurohitaṃ, eko pana devo kāme ajjhāvasi.

**354.**“Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ,  
nāmampi mayhaṃ ahu 'gopikā'ti;  
buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā,  
saṅghañcupaṭṭhāsiṃ pasannacittā.

“Tasseva buddhassa sudhammatāya,  
sakkassa puttomhi mahānubhāvo;  
mahājutiko tidivūpapanno,  
jānanti maṃ idhāpi 'gopako'ti.

“Athaddasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭhapubbe,  
gandhabbakāyūpagate vasīne;  
imehi te gotamasāvakaṃse,  
ye ca mayaṃ pubbe manussabhūtā.

“Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā,  
pādūpasaṅgayha sake nivesane;  
kutomukhā nāma ime bhavanto,  
buddhassa dhammāni paṭiggahesum §.

“Paccattaṃ veditabbo hi dhammo,  
sudesito cakkhumatānubuddho;  
ahañhi tumheva upāsamāno,  
sutvāna ariyāna subhāsītāni.

“Sakkassa puttomhi mahānubhāvo,  
mahājutiko tidivūpapanno;  
tumhe pana seṭṭhamupāsamānā,  
anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvā.

“Hīnaṃ (2.0218) kāyaṃ upapannā bhavanto,  
anānulomā bhavatūpapatti;  
duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata addasāma,  
sahadhammike hīnakāyūpapanne.

“Gandhabbakāyūpagatā bhavanto,  
devānamāgacchatha pāricariyaṃ;  
agāre vasato mayhaṃ,  
imaṃ passa visesataṃ.

“Itthi hutvā svajja pumomhi devo,  
dibbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūto';  
te coditā gotamasāvakena,  
saṃvegamaṃpādu samecca gopakaṃ.

“Handa viyāyāma § byāyāma §,

mā no mayaṃ parapessā ahumhā';  
tesaṃ duve vīriyamārabhiṃsu,  
anussaraṃ gotamasāsanāni.  
“Idheva cittāni virājayitvā,  
kāmesu ādīnavamaddasaṃsu;  
te kāmasaṃyojanabandhanāni,  
pāpimayogāni duraccayāni.

“Nāgoṽa sannāni guṇāni § chetvā,  
deve tāvatimse atikkamiṃsu;  
sa-indā devā sapajāpatikā,  
sabbe sudhammāya sabhāyupaviṭṭhā.

“Tesaṃ nisinnānaṃ abhikkamiṃsu,  
vīrā virāgā virajaṃ karontā;  
te disvā saṃvegamaḱāsi vāsavo,  
devābhibhū devagaṇassa majjhe.

“Imehi (2.0219) te hīnakāyūpapannā,  
deve tāvatimse abhikkamanti’;  
saṃvegajātassa vaco nisamma,  
so gopako vāsavamajjhabhāsi.

“Buddho janindatthi manussaloke,  
kāmbābhibhū sakyamunīti ñāyati;  
tasseva te puttā satiyā vihīnā,  
coditā mayā te satimajjhalatthiṃ.

“Tiṇṇaṃ tesaṃ āvasinettha § eko,  
gandhabbakāyūpagato vasīno;  
dve ca sambodhipathānusārino,  
devepi hīlenti samāhitattā.

“Etādisī dhammappakāsanettha,  
na tattha kiṃkaṅkhati koci sāvako;  
nitiṇṇa-oghaṃ vicikicchachinnaṃ,  
buddhaṃ namassāma jinaṃ janindaṃ’.

“Yaṃ te dhammaṃ idhaññāya,  
vīsesaṃ ajjhagaṃsu § te.  
kāyaṃ brahmapurohitaṃ,  
duve tesaṃ vīsesagū.

“Tassa dhammassa pattiyā,  
āgatamhāsi mārisa;  
katāvakāsā bhagavatā,  
pañhaṃ pucchemu mārisā”ti.

**355.** Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi- “dīgharattaṃ visuddho kho ayaṃ yakkho §,  
yaṃ kiñci maṃ pañhaṃ pucchissati, sabbaṃ taṃ atthasañhitaṃyeva pucchissati,  
no anatthasañhitaṃ. Yañcassāhaṃ puṭṭho byākarissāmi, taṃ khippameva ājāni-  
ssati”ti.

**356.** Atha (2.0220) kho bhagavā sakkhaṃ devānamindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-  
“Puccha vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ, yaṃ kiñci manasicchasi;  
tassa tasseva pañhassa, ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te”ti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

**357.** Katāvakāso sakko devānamindo bhagavatā imaṃ bhagavantam § paṭhamam pañham apucchi-

“Kiṃ saṃyojanā nu kho, mārisa, devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye caññe santi puthukāyā, te- ‘averā adaṇḍā asapattā abyāpajjā viharemu averino’ ti iti ca nesaṃ hoti, atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā sabyāpajjā viharanti saverino” ti? Itthaṃ sakko devānamindo bhagavantam pañham § apucchi. Tassa bhagavā pañham puṭṭho byākāsi-

“Issāmacchariyasaṃyojanā kho, devānaminda, devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye caññe santi puthukāyā, te- ‘averā adaṇḍā asapattā abyāpajjā viharemu averino’ ti iti ca nesaṃ hoti, atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā sabyāpajjā viharanti saverino” ti. Itthaṃ bhagavā sakkassa devānamindassa pañham puṭṭho byākāsi. Attamano sakko devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi- “evametaṃ, bhagavā, evametaṃ, sugata. Tiṇṇā mettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṃkathā bhagavato pañhaveyyākaraṇam sutvā” ti.

**358.** Itiha sakko devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantam uttariṃ § pañham apucchi-

“Issāmacchariyaṃ pana, mārisa, kiṃnidānam kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ; kismiṃ sati issāmacchariyaṃ hoti; kismiṃ asati issāmacchariyaṃ na hoti” ti? “Issāmacchariyaṃ kho, devānaminda, piyāppiyānidānam piyāppiyasamudayaṃ piyāppiyajātikaṃ piyāppiyapabhavaṃ; piyāppiye sati issāmacchariyaṃ hoti, piyāppiye asati issāmacchariyaṃ na hoti” ti.

“Piyāppiyaṃ (2.0221) kho pana, mārisa, kiṃnidānam kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ; kismiṃ sati piyāppiyaṃ hoti; kismiṃ asati piyāppiyaṃ na hoti” ti? “Piyāppiyaṃ kho, devānaminda, chandanidānam chandasamudayaṃ chandajātikaṃ chandapabhavaṃ; chande sati piyāppiyaṃ hoti; chande asati piyāppiyaṃ na hoti” ti.

“Chando kho pana, mārisa, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo; kismiṃ sati chando hoti; kismiṃ asati chando na hoti” ti? “Chando kho, devānaminda, vitakkanidāno vitakkasamudayo vitakkajātiko vitakkapabhavo; vitakke sati chando hoti; vitakke asati chando na hoti” ti.

“Vitakko kho pana, mārisa, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo; kismiṃ sati vitakko hoti; kismiṃ asati vitakko na hoti” ti? “Vitakko kho, devānaminda, papañcasaññāsaṅkhānidāno papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudayo papañcasaññāsaṅkhājātiko papañcasaññāsaṅkhāpabhavo; papañcasaññāsaṅkhāya sati vitakko hoti; papañcasaññāsaṅkhāya asati vitakko na hoti” ti.

“Kathaṃ paṭipanno pana, mārisa, bhikkhu papañcasaññāsaṅkhānirodhasāruppagāminiṃ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti” ti?

### Vedanākammaṭṭhānam

**359.** “Somanassaṃpāham §, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitabbampi, asevitabbampi. Domanassaṃpāham, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevit-

bbampi, asevitabbampi. Upekkhaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi-sevitabbampi, asevitabbampi.

**360.** “Somanassaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi-sevitabbampi, asevitabbampīti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassaṃ ‘imaṃ kho me somanassaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti’ti, evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ na sevitaḍḍhaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassaṃ ‘imaṃ kho me somanassaṃ sevato (2.0222) akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti’ti, evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ sevitaḍḍhaṃ. Tattha yaṃ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yaṃ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre, te § paṇītare. Somanassaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi-sevitabbampi, asevitabbampīti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

**361.** “Domanassaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi-sevitabbampi, asevitabbampīti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassaṃ ‘imaṃ kho me domanassaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti’ti, evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ na sevitaḍḍhaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassaṃ ‘imaṃ kho me domanassaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti’ti, evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ sevitaḍḍhaṃ. Tattha yaṃ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yaṃ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre, te paṇītare. Domanassaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi-sevitabbampi, asevitabbampīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

**362.** “Upekkhaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi-sevitabbampi, asevitabbampīti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekkhaṃ ‘imaṃ kho me upekkhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti’ti, evarūpā upekkhā na sevitaḍḍhā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekkhaṃ ‘imaṃ kho me upekkhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti’ti, evarūpā upekkhā sevitaḍḍhā. Tattha yaṃ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yaṃ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre, te paṇītare. Upekkhaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi-sevitabbampi, asevitabbampīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

**363.** “Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, devānaminda, bhikkhu papañcasaññāsaṅkhānirodhasārūppagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti”ti. Itthaṃ bhagavā sakkassa devānamindassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākāsi. Attamano sakko devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ (2.0223) abhinandi anumodi- “evametaṃ, bhagavā, evametaṃ, sugata, tiṇṇā mettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṃkathā bhagavato pañhaveyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā”ti.

### Pātimokkhasaṃvaro

**364.** Itiha sakko devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi-

“Kathaṃ paṭipanno pana, mārisa, bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarāya paṭipanno hotī”ti? “Kāyasamācāraṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevita-  
bbampi, asevitabbampi. Vacīsamācāraṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena  
vadāmi- sevita-  
bbampi, asevitabbampi. Pariyesanaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvi-  
dhena vadāmi- sevita-  
bbampi, asevitabbampi”pi.

“Kāyasamācāraṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi sevita-  
bbampi asevi-  
tabbampīti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā  
kāyasamācāraṃ ‘imaṃ kho me kāyasamācāraṃ

sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'ti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāyasamācāraṃ 'imaṃ kho me kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'ti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḅbo. Kāyasamācāraṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitaḅbampi, asevitabbampīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacīsamācāraṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitaḅbampi, asevitabbampīti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacīsamācāraṃ 'imaṃ kho me vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'ti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacīsamācāraṃ 'imaṃ kho me vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'ti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitaḅbo. Vacīsamācāraṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitaḅbampi, asevitabbampīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pariyesanaṃpāhaṃ (2.0224), devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitaḅbampi, asevitabbampīti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ 'imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'ti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitaḅbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ 'imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'ti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitaḅbā. Pariyesanaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitaḅbampi, asevitabbampīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, devānaminda, bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarāya paṭipanno hotī”ti. Itthaṃ bhagavā sakkassa devānamindassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākāsi. Attamano sakko devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi- “evametaṃ, bhagavā, evametaṃ, sugata. Tiṇṇā mettha kañkhā vigatā kathaṃkathā bhagavato pañhaveyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā”ti.

## Indriyasaṃvaro

**365.** Itiha sakko devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi-

“Kathaṃ paṭipanno pana, mārisa, bhikkhu indriyasaṃvarāya paṭipanno hotī”ti? “Cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitaḅbampi, asevitabbampi. Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitaḅbampi, asevitabbampi. Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitaḅbampi, asevitabbampi. Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitaḅbampi, asevitabbampi. Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitaḅbampi, asevitabbampi. Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃpāhaṃ, devānaminda, duvidhena vadāmi- sevitaḅbampi, asevitabbampīti.

Evaṃ vutte, sakko devānamindo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-



“Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cakkhuvīññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuvīññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ (2.0225) na sevittabbaṃ. Yathārūpañca kho, bhante, cakkhuvīññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuvīññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevittabbaṃ. Yathārūpañca kho, bhante, sotavīññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato ...pe... ghānavīññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato... jivhāvīññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato... kāyavīññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato... manovīññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manovīññeyyo dhammo na sevittabbo. Yathārūpañca kho, bhante, manovīññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manovīññeyyo dhammo sevittabbo.

“Imassa kho me, bhante, bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānato tiṇṇā mettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṃkathā bhagavato pañhaveyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā”ti.

**366.** Itiha sakko devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantaṃ uttarimā pañhaṃ apucchi-

“Sabbeva nu kho, mārisa, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekantavādā ekantasīlā ekantachandā ekanta-ajjhosānā”ti? “Na kho, devānaminda, sabbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekantavādā ekantasīlā ekantachandā ekanta-ajjhosānā”ti.

“Kasmā pana, mārisa, na sabbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekantavādā ekantasīlā ekantachandā ekanta-ajjhosānā”ti? “Anekadhātu nānādhātu kho, devānaminda, loko. Tasmimān ekadhātunānādhātusmimā loko yaṃ yadeva sattā dhātuṃ abhinivisanti, taṃ tadeva thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharanti- ‘idameva saccaṃ moghamāññan’ti. Tasmā na sabbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekantavādā ekantasīlā ekantachandā ekanta-ajjhosānā”ti.

“Sabbeva nu kho, mārisa, samaṇabrāhmaṇā accantaniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosānā”ti? “Na kho, devānaminda, sabbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā accantaniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosānā”ti.

“Kasmā (2.0226) pana, mārisa, na sabbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā accantaniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosānā”ti? “Ye kho, devānaminda, bhikkhū taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttā te accantaniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosānā. Tasmā na sabbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā accantaniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosānā”ti.

Itthaṃ bhagavā sakkassa devānamindassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākāsi. Attamano sakko devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi- “evametaṃ, bhagavā, evametaṃ, sugata. Tiṇṇā mettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṃkathā bhagavato pañhaveyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā”ti.

**367.** Itiha sakko devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Ejā, bhante, rogo, ejā gaṇḍo, ejā sallamaṃ, ejā imaṃ purisaṃ parikaḍḍhati tassa

tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Tasmā ayaṃ puriso uccāvacamāpajjati. Yesāhaṃ, bhante, pañhānaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu okāsakammampi nālatthaṃ, te me bhagavatā byākatā. Dīgharattānusayitañca pana § me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ, tañca bhagavatā abbuḷhan”ti.

“Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ, devānaminda, ime pañhe aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchitā”ti? “Abhijānāmahaṃ, bhante, ime pañhe aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchitā”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana te, devānaminda, byākaṃsu? Sace te agaru bhāsassū”ti. “Na kho me, bhante, garu yatthassa bhagavā nisinno bhagavantarūpo vā”ti. “Tena hi, devānaminda, bhāsassū”ti. “Yesvāhaṃ §, bhante, maññāmi samaṇabrāhmaṇā āraññikā pantasenāsanāti, tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ime pañhe pucchāmi, te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃyeva paṭipucchanti- ‘ko nāmo āyasmā’ti? Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi- ‘ahaṃ kho, mārisa, sakko devānamindo’ti. Te mamaṃyeva uttari paṭipucchanti- ‘kiṃ panāyasmā, devānaminda §, kammaṃ katvā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto’ti? Tesāhaṃ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Te tāvatakeneva attamanā (2.0227) honti- ‘sakko ca no devānamindo diṭṭho, yañca no apucchimhā, tañca no byākāsī’ti. Te aññadatthu mamaṃyeva sāvakaṃ sampajjanti, na cāhaṃ tesāṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana, bhante, bhagavato sāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti.

### Somanassapaṭilābhakathā

**368.** “Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ, devānaminda, ito pubbe evarūpaṃ vedapaṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhan”ti? “Abhijānāmahaṃ, bhante, ito pubbe evarūpaṃ vedapaṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhan”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, devānaminda, abhijānāsi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ vedapaṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhan”ti?

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabyūḷho § ahosi. Tasmim kho pana, bhante, saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājayiṃsu §. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasāṅgāmassa etadahosi- ‘yā ceva dāni dibbā ojā yā ca asurā ojā, ubhayametaṃ § devā paribhuñjissanti’ti. So kho pana me, bhante, vedapaṭilābho somanassapaṭilābho sadaṇḍāvacaro sasatthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ, bhante, bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā vedapaṭilābho somanassapaṭilābho, so adaṇḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatī”ti.

**369.** “Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, devānaminda, atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ vedapaṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhaṃ pavedesī”ti? “Cha kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ vedapaṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

“Idheva tiṭṭhamānassa, devabhūtassa me sato;  
punarāyu ca me laddho, evaṃ jānāhi mārisa.

“Imaṃ (2.0228) kho ahaṃ, bhante, paṭhamaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno eva-

rūpaṃ vedapaṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

“Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā, āyuṃ hitvā amānusaṃ;  
amūḷho gabbhameṣāmi, yattha me ramatī mano.

“Imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, dutiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-  
paṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

“Svāhaṃ amūḷhapaññaṃ Ṣ, viharaṃ sāsane rato;  
ñāyena viharissāmi, sampajāno paṭissato.

“Imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, tatiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-  
paṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

“Ñāyena me carato ca, sambodhi ce bhavissati;  
aññātā viharissāmi, sveva anto bhavissati.

“Imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, catutthaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ  
vedapaṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

“Cutāhaṃ mānusa kāyā, āyuṃ hitvāna mānusaṃ;  
puna devo bhavissāmi, devalokamhi uttamo.

“Imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, pañcamaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ  
vedapaṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

“Te Ṣ paṇītatarā devā, akaniṭṭhā yasassino;  
antime vattamānamhi, so nivāso bhavissati.

“Imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, chaṭṭhaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ vedapaṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

“Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, cha atthavaṣe sampassamāno evarūpaṃ vedapaṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

**370.** “Apariyositasāṅkappo (2.0229), vicikiccho kathaṃkathī.

vicariṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ, anvesanto tathāgataṃ.

“Yassu maññāmi samaṇe, pavivittavihārino;

sambuddhā iti maññāno, gacchāmi te upāsituṃ.

“Kathaṃ ārādhanā hoti, kathaṃ hoti virādhanā’;

iti puṭṭhā na sampāyanti §, magge paṭipadāsu ca.

“Tyassu yadā maṃ jānanti, sakko devānamāgato;

tyassu mameva pucchanti, ‘kiṃ katvā pāpuṇī idaṃ’.

“Tesaṃ yathāsutaṃ dhammaṃ, desayāmi jane suttaṃ §;

tena attamaṇā honti, ‘diṭṭho no vāsavoti ca’.

“Yadā ca buddhamaddakkhiṃ, vicikicchāvitāraṇaṃ;

somhi vītabhaya aṅga, sambuddhaṃ payirupāsiya §.

“Taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ, buddhaṃ appaṭipuggalaṃ;

ahaṃ vande mahāvīraṃ, buddhamādiccabandhunaṃ.

“Yaṃ karomasi brahmuno, samaṃ devehi mārisa;

tadajja tuyhaṃ kassāma §, handa sāmaṃ karoma te.

“Tvameva asi § sambuddho, tuvaṃ satthā anuttaro;

sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, natthi te paṭipuggalo” ti.

**371.** Atha kho sakko devānamindo pañcasikhaṃ gandhabbaputtaṃ āmantesi-  
“bahūpakāro kho mesi tvaṃ, tāta pañcasikha, yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ  
pasādesi. Tayā, tāta, paṭhamaṃ pasāditaṃ pacchā mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ  
dassanāya upasaṅkamimhā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Pettike vā ṭhāne  
ṭhapayissāmi (2.0230), gandhabbarājā bhavissasi, bhaddaṅca te sūriyavacchasaṃ  
dammi, sā hi te abhipatthitā” ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo pāṇinā pathaviṃ parāmasitvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ  
udānesi- “Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa” ti.

Imasmiṅca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne sakkassa devānamindassa  
virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi- “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ,  
sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ” ti. Aññesaṅca asītiyā devatāsahassānaṃ, iti ye  
sakkena devānamindena ajjhīṭṭhapañhā puṭṭhā, te bhagavatā byākatā. Tasmā  
imassa veyyākaraṇassa sakkapañhātveva adhivacananti.

Sakkapañhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

**372.** Evaṃ (2.0231) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati

kammāsadhammaṃ nāma kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āma-  
ntesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhaddante”ti § te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum.  
Bhagavā etadavoca-

### Uddeso

**373.** “Ekāyano ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, sokaparide-  
vānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhiga-  
māya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

“Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī  
viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānu-  
passī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ,  
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhi-  
jjhādomanassaṃ.

Uddeso niṭṭhito.

### Kāyānupassanā ānāpānapabbaṃ

**374.** “Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idha,  
bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaṅgagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati  
pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So  
satova assasati, satova passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto ‘dīghaṃ assasāmī’ti pajā-  
nāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto ‘dīghaṃ passasāmī’ti pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto  
‘rassaṃ assasāmī’ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto ‘rassaṃ passasāmī’ti pajā-  
nāti. ‘Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati (2.0232), ‘sabbakāyapaṭisaṃ-  
vedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. ‘Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī’ti  
sikkhati, ‘passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī’ti sikkhati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ  
vā añchanto ‘dīghaṃ añchāmī’ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto ‘rassaṃ añchāmī’ti  
pajānāti evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto ‘dīghaṃ assasā-  
mī’ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto ‘dīghaṃ passasāmī’ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā  
assasanto ‘rassaṃ assasāmī’ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto ‘rassaṃ passasā-  
mī’ti pajānāti. ‘Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘sabbakāyapaṭisaṃ-  
vedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī’ti  
sikkhati, ‘passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā  
kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhataba-  
hiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim  
viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānu-  
passī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāva-

deva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Ānāpānapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

### Kāyānupassanā iriyāpathapabbaṃ

**375.** “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā ‘gacchāmi’ti pajānāti, ṭhito vā ‘ṭhitomhī’ti pajānāti, nisinno vā ‘nisinnomhī’ti pajānāti, sayāno vā ‘sayānomhī’ti pajānāti, yathā yathā vā panassa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī (2.023) viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Iriyāpathapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

### Kāyānupassanā sampajānapabbaṃ

**376.** “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā ...pe... evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Sampajānapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

### Kāyānupassanā paṭikūlamanasikārapabbaṃ

**377.** “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco, maṃsam nhāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjam vakkam, hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam, antam antaguṇam (2.0234) udariyam karīsam §, pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo, assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan’ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhatomukhā putoḷi § pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa,

seyyathidaṃ sālīnaṃ vīhīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya- ‘ime sālī, ime vīhī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā’ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānapakārassa asucino paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā ...pe... muttan’ti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā ...pe... evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Paṭikūlamanasikārapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### **Kāyānupassanā dhātumanasikārapabbaṃ**

**378.** “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ yathāṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmiṃ kāye pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū’ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā catumahāpathe bilaso vibhajitvā nisinno assa, evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ yathāṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmiṃ kāye pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū’ti.

“Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe... evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Dhātumanasikārapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### **Kāyānupassanā navasivathikapabbaṃ**

**379.** “Puna (2.0235) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumā-takaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati- ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto’ti.

“Iti ajjhataṃ vā ...pe... evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viha-rati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajja-mānaṃ kaṅkehi vā khajjamānaṃ sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ byagghehi vā khajja-mānaṃ dīpīhi vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi vā § khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajā-tehi khajjamānaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati- ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto’ti.

“Iti ajjhataṃ vā ...pe... evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viha-rati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ ...pe... aṭṭhi-kasaṅkhalikaṃ nimaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ ...pe... aṭṭhikasa-ṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ ...pe... aṭṭhikāni apagatasa-mbandhāni § disā vidisā vikkhittāni, aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena gopphakaṭṭhikaṃ § aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭṭhikaṃ § aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhiṭṭhikaṃ aññena khandha-ṭṭhikaṃ § aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena dantaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭṭhikaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati- ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto’ti.

“Iti ajjhataṃ vā ...pe... viharati.

“Puna (2.0236) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ siva-thikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni ...pe... aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni terovassikāni ...pe... aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati- ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatī-to’ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānu-passī vā kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samuda-yavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ti vā panassa sati paccu-paṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Navasivathikapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Cuddasa kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā.



## Vedanānupassanā

**380.** “Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhaṃ vā vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti. Dukkhaṃ vā vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ vā vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti. Sāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘sāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti, nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti. Sāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘sāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti, nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti. Sāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘sāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti, nirāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘nirāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu (2.0237) vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. ‘Atthi vedanā’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

Vedanānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

## Cittānupassanā

**381.** “Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti. Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti. Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘samohaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītamohaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti. Saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti. Mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ ‘mahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ ‘amahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti. Sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ ‘anuttaraṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti. Samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘samāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti. Vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti. Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘avimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, ‘atthi cittaṃ’ti vā panassa sati paccu-

paṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.

Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

### Dhammānupassanā nīvaraṇapabbam

**382.** “Kathañca (2.0238) pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu. Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?”

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccandaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccando’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam kāmaccandaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattam kāmaccando’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccandassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccandassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santam vā ajjhattam byāpādaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattam byāpādo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam byāpādaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattam byāpādo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa byāpādassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa byāpādassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa byāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santam vā ajjhattam thinamiddham ‘atthi me ajjhattam thinamiddhan’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam thinamiddham ‘natthi me ajjhattam thinamiddhan’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa thinamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thinamiddhassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thinamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucan’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucan’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkucassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkucassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkucassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham ‘atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam vicikiccham ‘natthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā (2.0239) ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā

dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati ‘atthi dhammā’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Nīvaraṇapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

### Dhammānupassanā khandhapabbaṃ

**383.** “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu. Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu-‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo, iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti, iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. ‘Atthi dhammā’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu.

Khandhapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

### Dhammānupassanā āyatanapabbaṃ

**384.** “Puna (2.0240) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu? “Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhuñca pajānāti, rūpe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Sotañca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Ghānañca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Jivhañca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Kāyañca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Manañca (2.0241) pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. ‘Atthi dhammā’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

Āyatanapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### **Dhammānupassanā bojjaṅgapabbaṃ**

**385.** “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjaṅgesu. Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjaṅgesu? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā

ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa (2.0242) dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī (2.0243) vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati ‘atthi dhammā’ti vā panassa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Bojjhaṅgapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. §

## Dhammānupassanā saccapabbaṃ

**386.** “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu. Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

## Dukkhasaccaniddeso

**387.** “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, appiyehi sampayogopi dukkho, piyehi vippayogopi dukkho §, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, **saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā § dukkhā.**

**388.** “Katamā ca, bhikkhave, jāti? Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jāti.

**389.** “Katamā (2.0244) ca, bhikkhave, jarā? Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jarā.

**390.** “Katamañca, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ? Yaṃ § tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo jīvitindriyassupacchedo, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ.

**391.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, soko? Yo kho, bhikkhave, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, soko.

**392.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paridevo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave paridevo.

**393.** “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ.

**394.** “Katamañca, bhikkhave, domanassaṃ? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, domanassaṃ.

**395.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, upāyāso? Yo kho, bhikkhave, aññataraññatarena

byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsittattam upāyāsittattam, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, upāyāso.

**396.** “Katamo (2.0245) ca, bhikkhave, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā, ye vā panassa te honti anattakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukakāmā ayogakkhemakāmā, yā tehi saddhiṃ saṅgati samāgamo samodhānaṃ missībhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho.

**397.** “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā, ye vā panassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukakāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātisālohitā vā, yā tehi saddhiṃ asaṅgati asamāgamo asamodhānaṃ amissībhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, piyehi vippayogo dukkho.

**398.** “Katamañca, bhikkhave, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ? Jātidhammānaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati- ‘aho vata mayaṃ na jāti-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati- ‘aho vata mayaṃ na jarādhammā assāma, na ca vata no jarā āgaccheyyā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Byādhidhammānaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati ‘aho vata mayaṃ na byādhidhammā assāma, na ca vata no byādhi āgaccheyyā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Maraṇadhammānaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati ‘aho vata mayaṃ na maraṇadhammā assāma, na ca vata no maraṇaṃ āgaccheyyā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsa-dhammānaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati ‘aho vata mayaṃ na

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā āgaccheyyun'ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya  
pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ.

**399.** “Katame (2.0246) ca, bhikkhave, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā  
dukkhā? Seyyathidaṃ- rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupā-  
dānakkhandho, saṅkhārupādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime  
vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccati,  
bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

### Samudayasaccaniddeso

**400.** “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayaṃ § ariyasaccaṃ? Yāyaṃ  
taṇhā ponobbhavikā § nandīrāgasahagatā § tatratarābhinandinī, seyyathidaṃ-  
kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

“Sā kho panesā, bhikkhave, taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisa-  
mānā nivisati? Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppa-  
jjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ? Cakkhu loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā  
taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke ...pe...  
ghānaṃ loke... jivhā loke... kāyo loke... mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā  
taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpā loke... saddā loke... gandhā loke... rasā loke... phoṭṭhabbā loke...  
dhammā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha  
nivisamānā nivisati.

“Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ loke... sotaviññāṇaṃ loke... ghānaviññāṇaṃ loke... jivhāvi-  
ññāṇaṃ loke... kāyaviññāṇaṃ loke... manoviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ,  
etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Cakkhusamphasso loke... sotasamphasso loke... ghānasamphasso loke...  
jivhāsamphasso loke... kāyasamphasso loke... manosamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ  
sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Cakkhusamphassajā (2.0247) vedanā loke... sotasamphassajā vedanā loke...  
ghānasamphassajā vedanā loke... jivhāsamphassajā vedanā loke... kāyasampha-  
ssajā vedanā loke... manosamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ,  
etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpasaññā loke... saddasaññā loke... gandhasaññā loke... rasasaññā loke...  
phoṭṭhabbasaññā loke... dhammasaññā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā  
taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpasañcetanā loke... saddasañcetanā loke... gandhasañcetanā loke... rasa-  
sañcetanā loke... phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā loke... dhammasañcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ  
sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpataṇhā loke... saddataṇhā loke... gandhataṇhā loke... rasataṇhā loke...  
phoṭṭhabbataṇhā loke... dhammataṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā



uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpavitakko loke... saddavitakko loke... gandhavitakko loke... rasavitakko loke... phoṭṭhabbavitakko loke... dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpavicāro loke... saddavicāro loke... gandhavicāro loke... rasavicāro loke... phoṭṭhabbavicāro loke... dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

## Nirodhasaccaniddeso

**401.** “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhaṃ § ariyasaccaṃ? Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

“Sā (2.0248) kho panesā, bhikkhave, taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahiyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ? Cakkhu loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ loke ...pe... ghānaṃ loke... jivhā loke... kāyo loke... mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpā loke... saddā loke... gandhā loke... rasā loke... phoṭṭhabbā loke... dhammā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ loke... sotaviññāṇaṃ loke... ghānaviññāṇaṃ loke... jivhāviññāṇaṃ loke... kāyaviññāṇaṃ loke... manoviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Cakkhusamphasso loke... sotasamphasso loke... ghānasamphasso loke... jivhāsamphasso loke... kāyasamphasso loke... manosamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke... sotasamphassajā vedanā loke... ghānasamphassajā vedanā loke... jivhāsamphassajā vedanā loke... kāyasamphassajā vedanā loke... manosamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpasaññā loke... saddasaññā loke... gandhasaññā loke... rasasaññā loke... phoṭṭhabbasaññā loke... dhammasaññā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpasañcetanā (2.0249) loke... saddasañcetanā loke... gandhasañcetanā loke... rasasañcetanā loke... phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā loke... dhammasañcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpataṇhā loke... saddataṇhā loke... gandhataṇhā loke... rasataṇhā loke... phoṭṭhabbataṇhā loke... dhammataṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā

pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpavitakko loke... saddavitakko loke... gandhavitakko loke... rasavitakko loke... phoṭṭhabbavitakko loke... dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpavicāro loke... saddavicāro loke... gandhavicāro loke... rasavicāro loke... phoṭṭhabbavicāro loke... dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

## Maggasaccaniddeso

**402. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhi.**

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo? Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasaṅkappo avihimsāsaṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo.

“Katamā (2.0250) ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaṇī § pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāvācā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammākammanto.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvitaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāvāyāmo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asamosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāvāyāmo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāsati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-

domanassaṃ; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāsati.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhī? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ (2.0 sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā **adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ** catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhī. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave,

dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ.

**403.** “Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. ‘Atthi dhammā’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu.

Saccapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

**404.** “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattavassāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā; sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

“Tiṭṭhantu, bhikkhave, sattavassāni. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni ...pe... pañca vassāni... cattāri vassāni... tīṇi vassāni... dve vassāni... ekaṃ vassaṃ... tiṭṭhatu, bhikkhave, ekaṃ vassaṃ. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattamāsāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā; sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

“Tiṭṭhantu (2.0252), bhikkhave, satta māsāni. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha māsāni ...pe... pañca māsāni... cattāri māsāni... tīṇi māsāni ... dve māsāni... ekaṃ māsaṃ... aḍḍhamāsaṃ... tiṭṭhatu, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāso. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāhaṃ, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā; sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti.

**405.** “Ekāyano ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānāti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃmetā paṭicca vuttan”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahāsatiṭṭhānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

## 10. Pāyāsisuttaṃ

**406.** Evaṃ (2.0253) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā kumārakassapo kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena setabyā nāma kosalānaṃ nagaraṃ tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā kumārakassapo setabyāyaṃ viharati uttarena setabyaṃ siṃsapāvane §. Tena

kho pana samayena pāyāsi rājañño setabyaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇaka-  
tṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañña pasenadinā kosalena dinnam rāja-  
dāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ.

### Pāyāsirājañnavatthu

**407.** Tena kho pana samayena pāyāsissa rājaññassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ  
diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti- “itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi  
sukatadukkaṭānaṃ § kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko”ti. Assosum kho setabyakā  
brāhmaṇagahapatikā- “samaṇo khalu bho kumārakassapo samaṇassa gota-  
massa sāvako kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ  
pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi setabyaṃ anuppatto setabyāyaṃ viharati uttarena  
setabyaṃ siṃsapāvane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ kumārakassapaṃ evaṃ  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘paṇḍito byatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī  
kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho § ceva arahā ca. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ ara-  
hataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti. Atha kho setabyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā setabyāya  
nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇībhūtā uttarenamukhā gacchanti yena siṃsapā-  
vanaṃ §.

**408.** Tena kho pana samayena pāyāsi rājañño uparipāsāde divāseyyaṃ upa-  
gato hoti. Addasā kho pāyāsi rājañño setabyake brāhmaṇagahapatike setabyāya  
nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇībhūte uttarenamukhe gacchante yena siṃsapā-  
vanaṃ §, disvā khattaṃ āmantesi (2.0254)- “kiṃ nu kho, bho khatte, setabyakā  
brāhmaṇagahapatikā setabyāya nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-  
mukhā gacchanti yena siṃsapāvanan”ti §?

“Atthi kho, bho, samaṇo kumārakassapo, samaṇassa gotamassa sāvako kosa-  
lesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-  
satehi setabyaṃ anuppatto setabyāyaṃ viharati uttarena setabyaṃ siṃsapāvane.  
Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ kumārakassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato-  
‘paṇḍito byatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho ceva  
arahā cā’ti §. Tamete § bhavantaṃ kumārakassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkama-  
nti”ti. “Tena hi, bho khatte, yena setabyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkama;  
upasaṅkamtivā setabyake brāhmaṇagahapatike evaṃ vadehi- ‘pāyāsi, bho,  
rājañño evamāha- āgamentu kira bhavanto, pāyāsipi rājañño samaṇaṃ kumāraka-  
ssapaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissati”ti. Purā samaṇo kumārakassapo setabyake  
brāhmaṇagahapatike bāle abyatte saññāpeti- ‘itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opa-  
pātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’ti. Natthi hi, bho khatte,  
paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ  
vipāko”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho so khattā pāyāsissa rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena seta-  
byakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā setabyake brāhma-  
ṇagahapatike etadavoca- “pāyāsi, bho, rājañño evamāha, āgamentu kira  
bhavanto, pāyāsipi rājañño samaṇaṃ kumārakassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkami-  
ssati”ti.

**409.** Atha kho pāyāsi rājañño setabyakehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi parivuto yena siṃsapāvanaṃ yenāyasmā kumārakassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā kumārakassapena saddhiṃ (2.0255) sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Setabyakāpi kho brāhmaṇagahapatikā appekacce āyasmantaṃ kumārakassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu; appekacce āyasmatā kumārakassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce yenāyasmā kumārakassapo tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

### Natthikavādo

**410.** Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantaṃ kumārakassapaṃ etadavoca- “ahañhi, bho kassapa, evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti. “Nāhaṃ, rājañña, evaṃvādiṃ evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathañhi nāma evaṃ vadeyya- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti?

### Candimasūriya-upamā

**411.** “Tena hi, rājañña, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rājañña, ime candimasūriyā imasmiṃ vā loke parasmīṃ vā, devā vā te manussā vā”ti? “Ime, bho kassapa, candimasūriyā parasmīṃ loke, na imasmiṃ; devā te na manussā”ti. “Imināpi kho te, rājañña, pariyāyena evaṃ hotu- itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko”ti.

**412.** “Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapo evamāha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti. “Atthi pana, rājañña, pariyāyo, yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti? “Atthi (2.0256), bho kassapa, pariyāyo, yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ viya, rājañña”ti? “Idha me, bho kassapa, mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavācā pharusavācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū byāpannacittā micchādiṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bāḷhagilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi- ‘na dānime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissanti’”ti tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘santi kho, bho, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ye te pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavācā pharusavācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū byāpannacittā micchādiṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ

maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti'ti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavācā pharusavācā samphappalāpī abhiijhālū byāpannacittā micchādiṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissanti. Sace, bho, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha- 'itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko'ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ evametaṃ bhavissati'ti. Te me 'sādhū'ti paṭissutvā neva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ paḥiṇanti. Ayampi kho, bho kassapa, pariyāyo, yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- 'itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko'ti.

### Cora-upamā

**413.** “Tena hi, rājañña, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rājañña, idha te purisā coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā dasseyyūṃ- 'ayaṃ te, bhante, coro āgucārī; imassa yaṃ icchasi, taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehī'ti. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi- 'tena hi, bho, imaṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā (2.0257) khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā § kharassarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ § siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane sīsaṃ chindathā'ti. Te 'sādhū'ti paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisīdāpeyyūṃ. Labheyya nu kho so coro coraghātesu- 'āgamentu tāva bhavanto coraghātā, amukasmīṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddisitvā āgacchāmi'ti, udāhu vippalapantasseva coraghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun'ti? “Na hi so, bho kassapa, coro labheyya coraghātesu- 'āgamentu tāva bhavanto coraghātā amukasmīṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddisitvā āgacchāmi'ti. Atha kho naṃ vippalapantasseva coraghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun'ti. “So hi nāma, rājañña, coro manusso manussabhūtesu coraghātesu na labhissati- 'āgamentu tāva bhavanto coraghātā, amukasmīṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā

ñātisālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesaṃ uddisitvā āgacchāmi'ti. Kiṃ pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavācā pharusa-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū byāpannacittā micchādīṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā labhissanti niraya-pālesu- 'āgamentu tāva bhavanto nirayapālā, yāva mayaṃ pāyāsissa rājaññaṃ sassa gantvā ārocema- "itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko"ti? Imināpi kho te, rājañña, pariyāyena evaṃ hotu- 'itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko"ti.

**414.** "Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapo evamāha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti- 'itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ (2.0258) kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko"ti. "Atthi pana, rājañña, pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- 'itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko"ti? "Atthi, bho kassapa, pariyāyo, yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- 'itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko"ti. "Yathā kathaṃ viya, rājañña"ti? "Idha me, bho kassapa, mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū abyāpannacittā sammādiṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bāḷhagilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi- 'na dānime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissanti'ti tyāhaṃ upasaṅka-mitvā evaṃ vadāmi- 'santi kho, bho, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdi-ṭṭhino- ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū abyāpannacittā sammādiṭṭhī te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjantīti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū abyāpannacittā sammādiṭṭhī. Sace tesaṃ bhavataṃ sama-ṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissanti. Sace, bho, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha- 'itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko'ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ evametam bhavissati'ti. Te me 'sādhū'ti paṭissutvā neva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ paṇanti. Ayampi kho, bho kassapa, pariyāyo, yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- 'itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko"ti.

### Gūthakūpapurisa-upamā

**415.** "Tena (2.0259) hi, rājañña, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce §



viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathāpi, rājañña, puriso gūthakūpe sasīsakaṃ § nimuggo assa. Atha tvaṃ purise āṇāpeyyāsi- ‘tena hi, bho, taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūthakūpā uddharathā’ti. Te ‘sādhū’ti paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūthakūpā uddhareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi- ‘tena hi, bho, tassa purisassa kāyā veḷupesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitaṃ nimmajjathā’ti. Te ‘sādhū’ti paṭissutvā tassa purisassa kāyā veḷupesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitaṃ nimmajjeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi- ‘tena hi, bho, tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ ubbaṭṭethā’ti §. Te tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi- ‘tena hi, bho, taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotuṃ karoṭhā’ti. Te taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotuṃ kareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi- ‘tena hi, bho, tassa purisassa kesamassuṃ kappethā’ti. Te tassa purisassa kesamassuṃ kappeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi- ‘tena hi, bho, tassa purisassa mahagghañca mālaṃ mahagghañca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upaharathā’ti. Te tassa purisassa mahagghañca mālaṃ mahagghañca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi- ‘tena hi, bho, taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañcakāmaguṇāni upaṭṭhāpethā’ti. Te taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañcakāmaguṇāni upaṭṭhāpeyyuṃ.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rājañña, api nu tassa purisassa sunhātassa suvilittassa sukappitakesamassussa āmukkamālābharaṇassa odātavatthavasanaṃ uparipāsādavaragatassa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtassa paricārayamānassa punadeva tasmim gūthakūpe nimujjitukāmatā § assā”ti? “No hiduṃ, bho kassapa”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Asuci, bho kassapa, gūthakūpo asuci ceva asucisaṅkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandhasaṅkhāto ca jeguccho ca jegucchasaṅkhāto (2.0260) ca paṭikūlo ca paṭikūlasaṅkhāto cā”ti. “Evameva kho, rājañña, manussā devānaṃ asuci ceva asucisaṅkhātā ca, duggandhā ca duggandhasaṅkhātā ca, jegucchā ca jegucchasaṅkhātā ca, paṭikūlā ca paṭikūlasaṅkhātā ca. Yojanasataṃ kho, rājañña, manussagandho deve ubbādhati. Kiṃ pana te mittā-maccā ñātisālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū abyāpannacittā sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannā te āgantvā ārocessanti- ‘itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’ti? Imināpi kho te, rājañña, pariyāyena evaṃ hotu- ‘itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko”ti.

**416.** “Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapo evamāha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko”ti. “Atthi pana, rājañña, pariyāyo ...pe... “atthi, bho kassapa, pariyāyo ...pe... yathā kathaṃ viya, rājaññāti? “Idha me, bho kassapa, mittā-maccā ñātisālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭivi-

ratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bāḷhagilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi- ‘na dānime imahā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissanti’ ti tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘santi kho, bho, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino- ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ saḥabyatanti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ (2.0261) maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjissanti, devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ saḥabyataṃ. Sace, bho, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjeyyātha devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ saḥabyataṃ, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha- itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipākoṭi. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ evametaṃ bhavissatīti. Te me ‘sādhū’ ti paṭissutvā neva āgantvā āroceti, na pana dūtaṃ paḥiṇanti. Ayampi kho, bho kassapa, pariyāyo, yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’ ti.

### Tāvatimsadeva-upamā

**417.** “Tena hi, rājañña, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi; yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Yaṃ kho pana, rājañña, mānussakaṃ vassasataṃ, devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo §, tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ye te mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannā devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ saḥabyataṃ. Sace pana tesaṃ evaṃ bhavissati- ‘yāva mayaṃ dve vā tīṇi vā rattindivā dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārema, atha mayaṃ pāyāsisā rājaññassa gantvā āroceyyāma- “itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’ ti. Api nu te āgantvā āroceyyuṃ- ‘itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’ ti? “No hidaṃ, bho kassapa. Api hi mayaṃ, bho kassapa, ciraṃ kālaṅkatāpi bhavēyyāma. Ko panetaṃ bhoto kassapassa āroceti (2.0262)- ‘atthi devā tāvatimsā’ ti vā ‘evaṃdīghāyukā devā tāvatimsā’ ti vā. Na mayaṃ bhoto kassapassa saddahāma- ‘atthi devā tāvatimsā’ ti vā ‘evaṃdīghāyukā devā tāvatimsā’ ti vā’ ti.

### Jaccandha-upamā

**418.** “Seyyathāpi, rājañña, jaccandho puriso na passeyya kaṇha-  
sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni § rūpāni, na passeyya  
lohitakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjiṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ,  
na passeyya tārakāni rūpāni, na passeyya candimasūriye. So evaṃ vadeyya-  
‘natthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, natthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Natthi nīla-  
kāni rūpāni, natthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Natthi pītakāni rūpāni, natthi pīta-  
kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Natthi lohitakāni rūpāni, natthi lohitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ  
dassāvī. Natthi mañjiṭṭhakāni rūpāni, natthi mañjiṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī.  
Natthi samavisamaṃ, natthi samavisamassa dassāvī. Natthi tārakāni rūpāni,  
natthi tārakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Natthi candimasūriyā, natthi candimasūri-  
yānaṃ dassāvī. Ahametaṃ na jānāmi, ahametaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ natthi’ti.  
Sammā nu kho so, rājañña, vadamāno vadeyyā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho kassapa.  
Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Atthi nīlakāni  
rūpāni, atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī ...pe... atthi samavisamaṃ, atthi sama-  
visamassa dassāvī. Atthi tārakāni rūpāni, atthi tārakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Atthi  
candimasūriyā, atthi candimasūriyānaṃ dassāvī. ‘Ahametaṃ na jānāmi, aha-  
metaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ natthi’ti. Na hi so, bho kassapa, sammā vadamāno  
vadeyyā”ti. “Evameva kho tvaṃ, rājañña, jaccandhūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi yaṃ  
maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi”.

“Ko panetaṃ bhoto kassapassa āroceti- ‘atthi devā tāvatimsā”ti vā, ‘evaṃdīghā-  
yukā devā tāvatimsā’ti vā? Na mayaṃ bhoto kassapassa saddahāma- ‘atthi devā  
tāvatimsā’ti vā ‘evaṃdīghāyukā devā tāvatimsā’ti vā”ti. “Na kho, rājañña, evaṃ  
paro loko daṭṭhabbo, yathā tvaṃ maññasi iminā maṃsacakkhunā. Ye kho te  
rājañña samaṇabrāhmaṇā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti (2.02  
te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā dibbacakkhuṃ visodhenti. Te  
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena imaṃ ceva lokaṃ passanti  
parañca satte ca opapātike. Evañca kho, rājañña, paro loko daṭṭhabbo; natveva  
yathā tvaṃ maññasi iminā maṃsacakkhunā. Imināpi kho te, rājañña, pariyāyena  
evaṃ hotu- ‘itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ  
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko”ti.

**419.** “Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapo evamāha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti- ‘itipi  
natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ  
phalaṃ vipāko”ti. “Atthi pana, rājañña, pariyāyo ...pe... atthi, bho kassapa, pari-  
yāyo ...pe... yathā kathaṃ viya, rājaññā”ti? “Idhāhaṃ, bho kassapa, passāmi  
samaṇabrāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme jīvitukāme amaritukāme sukhakāme  
dukkhapaṭikūle. Tassa mayhaṃ, bho kassapa,

evaṃ hoti- sace kho ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā evaṃ jāneyyūṃ- ‘ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatī’ti. Idānime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā viṣaṃ vā khādeyyūṃ, satthaṃ vā āhareyyūṃ, ubbandhitvā vā kālaṅkareyyūṃ, papāte vā papateyyūṃ. Yas mā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā na evaṃ jānanti- ‘ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatī’ti, tasmā ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā jīvitukāmā amaritukāmā sukhakāmā dukkhapaṭikūlā attānaṃ na mārenti §. Ayampi kho, bho kassapa, pariyāyo, yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti.

### Gabbhinī-upamā

**420.** “Tena hi, rājañña, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, rājañña, aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa (2.0264) dve pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Ekissā putto ahosi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upavijañña. Atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālamakāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātusapattiṃ § etadavoca- ‘yamidaṃ, bhoti, dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ mayhaṃ; natthi tuyhettha kiñci. Pitu me § bhoti, dāyajjaṃ niyyādehī’ti §. Evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇī taṃ māṇavakaṃ etadavoca- ‘āgamehi tāva, tāta, yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassapi ekadeso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sāpi te opabhoggā § bhavissatī’ti. Dutiyampi kho so māṇavako mātusapattiṃ etadavoca- ‘yamidaṃ, bhoti, dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ mayhaṃ; natthi tuyhettha kiñci. Pitu me, bhoti, dāyajjaṃ niyyādehī’ti. Dutiyampi kho sā brāhmaṇī taṃ māṇavakaṃ etadavoca- ‘āgamehi tāva, tāta, yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassapi ekadeso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati sāpi te opabhoggā § bhavissatī’ti. Tatiyampi kho so māṇavako mātusapattiṃ etadavoca- ‘yamidaṃ, bhoti, dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ mayhaṃ; natthi tuyhettha kiñci. Pitu me, bhoti, dāyajjaṃ niyyādehī’ti. “Atha kho sā brāhmaṇī satthaṃ gahetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā udaraṃ opādesi §- ‘yāva vijāyāmi yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā’ti. Sā attānaṃ ceva jīvitañca gabbhañca sāpateyyañca vināsesi. Yathā taṃ bālā abyattā anayabyasanaṃ āpannā ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavesantī, evameva kho tvaṃ, rājañña, bālo abyatto anayabyasanaṃ āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto; seyyathāpi sā brāhmaṇī bālā abyattā anayabyasanaṃ āpannā ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavesantī. Na kho, rājañña, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā apakkaṃ paripācenti; api ca paripākaṃ āgamenti. Paṇḍitānaṃ attho hi, rājañña, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ jīvitena. Yathā yathā kho, rājañña, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti, tathā (2.0265) tathā bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti, bahujanahitāya ca paṭipajjanti bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Imināpi kho te,

rājañña, pariyāyena evaṃ hotu- ‘itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti.

**421.** “Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapo evamāha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti. “Atthi pana, rājañña, pariyāyo ...pe... atthi, bho kassapa, pariyāyo ...pe... yathā kathaṃ viya, rājañña”ti? “Idha me, bho kassapa, purisā coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā dassenti- ‘ayaṃ te, bhante, coro āgucārī; imassa yaṃ icchasi, taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehi’”ti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘tena hi, bho, imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃyeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanaṃ § karitvā uddhanaṃ āropetvā aggim dethā’”ti. Te me ‘sādhū’”ti paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃyeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanaṃ karitvā uddhanaṃ āropetvā aggim denti. Yadā mayaṃ jānāma ‘kālaṅkato so puriso’”ti, atha naṃ kumbhiṃ oropetvā ubbhinditvā mukhaṃ vivaritvā saṅikaṃ nillo-kema §- ‘appeva nāmassa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāma’”ti. Nevassa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Ayampi kho, bho kassapa, pariyāyo, yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti.

### Supinaka-upamā

**422.** “Tena hi, rājañña, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ, rājañña, divā seyyaṃ upagato supinakaṃ passitā ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakan”ti? “Abhijānāmaṃ, bho kassapa, divāseyyaṃ upagato supinakaṃ passitā ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakan”ti. “Rakkhanti taṃ tamhi samaye khujjāpi (2.0266) vāmanakāpi velāsikāpi § komārikāpi”ti? “Evaṃ, bho kassapa, rakkhanti maṃ tamhi samaye khujjāpi vāmanakāpi velāsikāpi § komārikāpi”ti. “Api nu tā tuyhaṃ jīvaṃ passanti pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho kassapa”. “Tā hi nāma, rājañña, tuyhaṃ jīvantaṃ jīvantiyo jīvaṃ na passissanti pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ kālaṅkatassa jīvaṃ passissasi pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā. Imināpi kho te, rājañña, pariyāyena evaṃ hotu- ‘itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti.

**423.** “Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapo evamāha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti. “Atthi pana, rājañña, pariyāyo ...pe... “atthi, bho kassapa, pariyāyo ...pe... yathā kathaṃ viya rājañña”ti? “Idha me, bho kassapa, purisā coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā dassenti- ‘ayaṃ te, bhante, coro āgucārī; imassa yaṃ icchasi, taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehi’”ti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘tena hi, bho, imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃyeva tulāya tuletvaṃ jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punadeva tulāya tulethā’”ti. Te me ‘sādhū’”ti paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃyeva tulāya tuletvaṃ jiyāya anassā-

sakaṃ māretvā punadeva tulāya tulenti. Yadā so jīvati, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so kālaṅkato hoti tadā garutaro ca hoti patthinnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Ayampi kho, bho kassapa, pariyāyo, yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti.

### Santatta-ayoguḷa-upamā

**424.** “Tena hi, rājañña, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathāpi, rājañña, puriso divasaṃ santattaṃ (2.0267) ayoguḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ tulāya tuleyya. Tameṇaṃ aparena samayena sītaṃ nibbutaṃ tulāya tuleyya. Kadā nu kho so ayoguḷo lahutaro vā hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā, yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto”ti? “Yadā so, bho kassapa, ayoguḷo tejosahagato ca hoti vāyosahagato ca āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayoguḷo neva tejosahagato hoti na vāyosahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthinnataro ca akammaññataro ca”-ti. “Evameva kho, rājañña, yadāyaṃ kāyo āyusahagato ca hoti usmāsahagato ca viññāṇasahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo neva āyusahagato hoti na usmāsahagato na viññāṇasahagato tadā garutaro ca hoti patthinnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Imināpi kho te, rājañña, pariyāyena evaṃ hotu- ‘itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti.

**425.** “Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapo evamāha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti. “Atthi pana, rājañña, pariyāyo ...pe... atthi, bho kassapa, pariyāyo ...pe... yathā kathaṃ viya rājaññā”ti? “Idha me, bho kassapa, purisā coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā dassenti- ‘ayaṃ te, bhante, coro āgucārī; imassa yaṃ icchasi, taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehi’”ti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘tena hi, bho, imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviñca cammañca maṃsañca nhāruñca aṭṭhiñca aṭṭhimiñjañca jīvitā voropetha, appeva nāmassa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmā’”ti. Te me ‘sādhū’”ti paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviñca ...pe... jīvitā voropenti. Yadā so āmato hoti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘tena hi, bho, imaṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipātetha, appeva nāmassa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmā’”ti. Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipātenti. Nevassa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘tena hi, bho, imaṃ purisaṃ avakujjaṃ nipātetha... passena nipātetha... dutiyena passena (2.0268) nipātetha... uddhaṃ ṭhapetha... omuddhakaṃ ṭhapetha... pāṇinā ākoṭetha... leḍḍunā ākoṭetha... daṇḍena ākoṭetha... satthena ākoṭetha... odhunātha sandhunātha niddhunātha, appeva nāmassa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmā’”ti. Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti sandhunanti niddhunanti. Nevassa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Tassa tadeva cakkhu hoti te rūpā, tañcāyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Tadeva sotaṃ hoti te saddā, tañcāyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃ-

vedeti. Tadeva ghānaṃ hoti te gandhā, tañcāyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Sāva jivhā hoti te rasā, tañcāyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Sveva kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā, tañcāyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayampi kho, bho kassapa, pariyāyo, yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti.

### Saṅkhadhama-upamā

**426.** “Tena hi, rājañña, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, rājañña, aññataro saṅkhadhamo saṅkhaṃ ādāya paccantimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yena aññataro gāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā majjhe gāmassa ṭhito tikkhattuṃ saṅkhaṃ upalāpetvā saṅkhaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho, rājañña, tesaṃ paccantajanapadānaṃ § manussānaṃ etadahosi- ‘ambho kassa nu kho § eso saddo evaṃrajanīyo evaṃkamanīyo evaṃmadanīyo evaṃbandhaniyo evaṃmucchanīyo’ti. Sannipatitvā taṃ saṅkhadhamaṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘ambho, kassa nu kho eso saddo evaṃrajanīyo evaṃkamanīyo evaṃmadanīyo evaṃbandhaniyo evaṃmucchanīyo’ti. ‘Eso kho, bho, saṅkho nāma yasseso saddo evaṃrajanīyo evaṃkamanīyo evaṃmadanīyo evaṃbandhaniyo evaṃmucchanīyo’ti. Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ uttānaṃ nipātesuṃ- ‘vadehi, bho saṅkha, vadehi, bho saṅkhā’ti. Neva so saṅkho saddamakāsi. Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ avakujjaṃ nipātesuṃ, passena nipātesuṃ, dutiyena passena nipātesuṃ, uddhaṃ ṭhapesuṃ, omuddhakaṃ ṭhapesuṃ, pāṇinā ākoṭesuṃ, leḍḍunā ākoṭesuṃ, daḍḍena ākoṭesuṃ, satthena ākoṭesuṃ, odhuniṃsu (2.0269) sandhuniṃsu niddhuniṃsu- ‘vadehi, bho saṅkha, vadehi, bho saṅkhā’ti. Neva so saṅkho saddamakāsi.

“Atha kho, rājañña, tassa saṅkhadhamassa etadahosi- ‘yāva bālā ime paccantajanapadāmanussā, kathañhi nāma ayoniso saṅkhasaddaṃ gavesissanti’ti. Tesaṃ pekkhamānānaṃ saṅkhaṃ gahetvā tikkhattuṃ saṅkhaṃ upalāpetvā saṅkhaṃ ādāya pakkāmi. Atha kho, rājañña, tesaṃ paccantajanapadānaṃ manussānaṃ etadahosi- ‘yadā kira, bho, ayaṃ saṅkho nāma purisasahagato ca hoti vāyāmasahagato § ca vāyusahagato ca, tadāyaṃ saṅkho saddaṃ karoti, yadā panāyaṃ saṅkho neva purisasahagato hoti na vāyāmasahagato na vāyusahagato, nāyaṃ

saṅkho saddaṃ karotī'ti. Evameva kho, rājañña, yadāyaṃ kāyo āyusahagato ca hoti usmāsahagato ca viññāṇasahagato ca, tadā abhikkamatipi paṭikkamatipi tiṭṭhatipi nisīdatipi seyyampi kappeti, cakkhunāpi rūpaṃ passati, sotenapi saddaṃ suṇāti, ghānenapi gandhaṃ ghāyati, jivhāyapi rasaṃ sāyati, kāyenapi phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusati, manasāpi dhammaṃ vijānāti. Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo neva āyusahagato hoti, na usmāsahagato, na viññāṇasahagato, tadā neva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisīdati na seyyaṃ kappeti, cakkhunāpi rūpaṃ na passati, sotenapi saddaṃ na suṇāti, ghānenapi gandhaṃ na ghāyati, jivhāyapi rasaṃ na sāyati, kāyenapi phoṭṭhabbaṃ na phusati, manasāpi dhammaṃ na vijānāti. Imināpi kho te, rājañña, pariyāyena evaṃ hotu- 'itipi atthi paro loko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko'ti §.

**427.** “Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapo evamāha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti- 'itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko'ti. “Atthi pana, rājañña, pariyāyo ...pe... atthi, bho kassapa, pariyāyo ...pe... yathā kathaṃ viya rājañña'ti? “Idha me, bho kassapa, purisā coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā dassenti- 'ayaṃ te, bhante, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi, taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehī'ti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- 'tena hi, bho, imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha (2.0270), appeva nāmassa jīvaṃ passeyyāmā'ti. Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti. Nevassa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- 'tena hi, bho, imassa purisassa cammaṃ chindatha, maṃsaṃ chindatha, nhāruṃ chindatha, aṭṭhiṃ chindatha, aṭṭhimiñjaṃ chindatha, appeva nāmassa jīvaṃ passeyyāmā'ti. Te tassa purisassa aṭṭhimiñjaṃ chindanti, nevassa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passeyyāma. Ayampi kho, bho kassapa, pariyāyo, yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti- 'itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko'ti.

### Aggikajaṭila-upamā

**428.** “Tena hi, rājañña, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, rājañña, aññataro aggiko jaṭilo araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭiyā sammati §. Atha kho, rājañña, aññataro janapade sattho § vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho § tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmantā ekarattiṃ vasitvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, rājañña, tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etadahosi- 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena so satthavāso tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ, appeva nāmettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ adhigaccheyyan'ti. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālasseva vuṭṭhāya yena so satthavāso tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā addasa tasmim satthavāse daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvānassa etadahosi- 'na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yaṃ me pekkhamānassa manusabhūto kālaṅkareyya; yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ netvā āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vaḍḍheyyan'ti. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ netvā āpādesi posesi vaḍḍhesi. Yadā so dārako dasavassuddesiko vā hoti § dvādasa- vassuddesiko vā, atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kañcideva kara-



ñīyaṃ uppajji. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ etadavoca- ‘icchāmaṃ, tāta, janapadaṃ § gantaṃ; aggim, tāta, paricareyyāsi. Mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace ca te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇisahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim (2.0271) paricareyyāsi’ti. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ evaṃ anusāsivā janapadaṃ agamāsi. Tassa khiḍḍāpasutassa aggi nibbāyi.

“Atha kho tassa dārakassa etadahosi- ‘pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca- “aggim, tāta, paricareyyāsi. Mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace ca te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇisahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi”ti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyan’ti. Atha kho so dāraṃ araṇisahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchi- ‘appeva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan’ti. Neva so aggim adhigacchi. Araṇisahitaṃ dvidhā phālesi, tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā § phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭesi, udukkhale koṭṭetvā mahāvāte opuni §- ‘appeva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan’ti. Neva so aggim adhigacchi.

“Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena sako assamo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā taṃ dāraṃ etadavoca- ‘kacci te, tāta, aggi na nibbuti’ti? ‘Idha me, tāta, khiḍḍāpasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etadahosi- “pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca aggim, tāta, paricareyyāsi. Mā ca te, tāta, aggi nibbāyi. Sace ca te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇisahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi’ti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyan”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, tāta, araṇisahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchim- “appeva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan”ti. Nevāhaṃ aggim adhigacchim. Araṇisahitaṃ dvidhā phālesim, tidhā phālesim, catudhā phālesim, pañcadhā phālesim, dasadhā phālesim, satadhā phālesim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭesim, udukkhale koṭṭetvā mahāvāte opunim- “appeva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan”ti. Nevāhaṃ aggim adhigacchin”ti. Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etadahosi- ‘yāva bālo ayaṃ dāraṃ abyatto, kathaṅhi nāma ayoniso aggim gavesissati’ti. Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇisahitaṃ gahetvā aggim nibbattetvā taṃ dāraṃ etadavoca (2.0272)- ‘evaṃ kho, tāta, aggi nibbattetabbo. Na tveva yathā tvaṃ bālo abyatto ayoniso aggim gavesi’ti. Evameva kho tvaṃ, rājaṅña, bālo abyatto ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesissasi. Paṭinissajjetaṃ, rājaṅña, pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ, paṭinissajjetaṃ, rājaṅña, pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ, mā te ahosi diḍḍharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

**429.** “Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapa evamāha, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ paṭinissajjitaṃ. Rājāpi maṃ pasenadi kosalo jānāti tirorājānopi- ‘pāyāsi rājaṅño evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- “itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko”ti. Sacāhaṃ, bho kassapa, idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro- ‘yāva bālo pāyāsi rājaṅño abyatto duggahitaḅāhi’ti. Kopenapi naṃ harissāmi, makkhenapi naṃ harissāmi, palāsenapi naṃ harissāmi”ti.

## Dve satthavāha-upamā

430. “Tena hi, rājañña, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, rājañña, mahāsakaṭṭasattho sakaṭṭasahassaṃ puratthimā janapadā pacchimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yena yena gacchi, khippaṃyeva pariyādiyati tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ haritakapaṇṇaṃ. Tasmim kho pana satthe dve satthavāhā ahesuṃ eko pañcannaṃ sakaṭṭasatānaṃ, eko pañcannaṃ sakaṭṭasatānaṃ. Atha kho tesu satthavāhānaṃ etadahosi- ‘ayaṃ kho mahāsakaṭṭasattho sakaṭṭasahassaṃ; te mayaṃ yena yena gacchāma, khippa- meva pariyādiyati tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ haritakapaṇṇaṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ imaṃ satthaṃ dvidhā vibhajeyyāma- ekato pañca sakaṭṭasatāni ekato pañca sakaṭṭasatā- nīti. Te taṃ satthaṃ dvidhā vibhajimsu § ekato pañca sakaṭṭasatāni, ekato pañca sakaṭṭasatāni. Eko satthavāho bahuṃ tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca udakaṅca āropetvā satthaṃ payāpesi §. Dvīhatīhapayāto kho pana so sattho addasa purisaṃ kāḷaṃ lohitaṃ § sannaddhakalāpaṃ § kumudamāliṃ allavatthaṃ allakesaṃ kadda- mamakkhitehi cakkehi (2.0273) bhadrena rathena paṭipathaṃ āgacchantaṃ’, disvā etadavoca- ‘kuto, bho, āgacchasi’ti? ‘Amukamhā janapadā’ti. ‘Kuhim gami- ssi’ti? ‘Amukaṃ nāma janapadaṃ’ti. ‘Kacci, bho, purato kantāre mahāmegho abhippavuṭṭho’ti? ‘Evaṃ, bho, purato kantāre mahāmegho abhippavuṭṭho, āsittoda- kāni vaṭumāni, bahu tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca udakaṅca. Chaḍḍetha, bho, purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahubhārehi sakaṭṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamittā’ti.

“Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi- ‘ayaṃ, bho, puriso evamāha- ‘purato kantāre mahāmegho abhippavuṭṭho, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahu tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca udakaṅca. Chaḍḍetha, bho, purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahubhā- rehi sakaṭṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamittā’ti. Chaḍḍetha, bho, purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahubhārehi sakaṭṭehi satthaṃ payāpethā’ti. ‘Evaṃ, bho’ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahubhārehi sakaṭṭehi satthaṃ payāpesuṃ. Te paṭhamepi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā. Dutiyepi satthavāse... tatiyepi satthavāse... catutthepi satthavāse... pañcamepi satthavāse... chaṭṭhepi satthavāse... sattamepi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā. Sabbeva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjimsu. Ye ca tasmim satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū vā, sabbe so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi. Aṭṭhikāneva sesāni.

“Yadā aññāsi dutiyo satthavāho- ‘bahunikkhanto kho, bho, dāni so sattho’ti bahuṃ tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca udakaṅca āropetvā satthaṃ payāpesi. Dvīhatīhapayāto kho pana so sattho addasa purisaṃ kāḷaṃ lohitaṃ § sannaddhakalāpaṃ § kumu- damāliṃ allavatthaṃ allakesaṃ kaddamamakkhitehi cakkehi bhadrena rathena paṭipathaṃ āgacchantaṃ, disvā etadavoca- ‘kuto, bho, āgacchasi’ti? ‘Amukamhā janapadā’ti. ‘Kuhim gamissasi’ti? ‘Amukaṃ nāma janapadaṃ’ti. ‘Kacci, bho, purato kantāre mahāmegho abhippavuṭṭho’ti? ‘Evaṃ, bho, purato kantāre mahāmegho abhippavuṭṭho. Āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahu tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca udakaṅca.

Chaḍḍetha (2.0274), bho, purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahubhārehi sakatehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamitthā'ti.

“Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi- ‘ayaṃ, bho, “puriso evamāha-purato kantāre mahāmegho abhippavuṭṭho, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahu tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca udakaṅca. Chaḍḍetha, bho, purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahubhārehi sakatehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha; mā yoggāni kilamitthā”ti. Ayaṃ bho puriso neva amhākaṃ mitto, na ñātisālohitto, kathaṃ mayaṃ imassa saddhāya gamissāma. Na vo chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathābhatena bhaṇḍena satthaṃ payāpetha. Na no purāṇaṃ chaḍḍessāmā'ti. ‘Evaṃ, bho'ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yathābhatena bhaṇḍena satthaṃ payāpesuṃ. Te paṭhamepi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā. Dutiyepi satthavāse... tatiyepi satthavāse... catutthepi satthavāse... pañcamepi satthavāse... chaṭṭhepi satthavāse... sattamepi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā. Taṅca satthaṃ addasaṃsu anayabyasanaṃ āpannaṃ. Ye ca tasmim satthehi ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū vā, tesaṅca aṭṭhikāneva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānaṃ.

“Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi- ‘ayaṃ kho, bho, sattho anayabyasanaṃ āpanno, yathā taṃ tena bālena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Tena hi, bho, yānamhākaṃ satthe appasārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmim satthe mahāsārāni paṇiyāni, tāni ādiyathā'ti. ‘Evaṃ, bho'ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmim satthe appasārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā yāni tasmim satthe mahāsārāni paṇiyāni, tāni ādiyitvā sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nitthariṃsu, yathā taṃ paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Evameva kho tvam, rājaṅña, bālo abyatto anayabyasanaṃ āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto seyyathāpi so purimo satthavāho. Yepi tava § sotabbaṃ saddhātabbaṃ § maññissanti, tepi anayabyasanaṃ āpajjissanti, seyyathāpi te satthikā. Paṭinissajjetaṃ, rājaṅña (2.0275), pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ; paṭinissajjetaṃ, rājaṅña, pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

**431.** “Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapo evamāha, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājāpi maṃ pasenadi kosalo jānāti tirorājānopi- ‘pāyāsi rājaṅño evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī- “itipi natthi paro

loko ...pe... vipāko”ti. Sacāhaṃ, bho kassapa, idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro- ‘yāva bālo pāyāsi rājañño, abyatto duggahita-gāhī’ti. Kopenapi naṃ harissāmi, makkhenapi naṃ harissāmi, palāsenapi naṃ harissāmī”ti.

### Gūthabhārika-upamā

**432.** “Tena hi, rājañña, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, rājañña, aññataro sūkarapo-sako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tattha addasa pahūtaṃ sukkhagūthaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvānassa etadahosi- ‘ayaṃ kho pahuto sukkhagūtho chaḍḍito, mama ca sūkarabhattaṃ §; yaṃnūnāhaṃ ito sukkhagūthaṃ hare-n’ti. So uttarāsaṅgaṃ pattharivā pahūtaṃ sukkhagūthaṃ ākiritvā bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā sīse ubbāhetvā § agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā-akālamegho pāvassi. So uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agganakhā gūthena makkhito gūthabhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi. Tamenāṃ manussā disvā evamāhaṃsu- ‘kacci no tvaṃ, bhaṇe, ummatto, kacci viceto, kathañhi nāma uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agganakhā gūthena makkhito gūthabhāraṃ harissasi’ti. ‘Tumhe khvettha, bhaṇe, ummattā, tumhe vicetā, tathā hi pana me sūkarabhattan’ti. Evameva kho tvaṃ, rājañña, gūthabhārikūpamo § maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajjetaṃ, rājañña, pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ. Paṭinissajjetaṃ, rājañña, pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

**433.** “Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapo evamāha, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājāpi maṃ pasenadi kosalo jānāti tirorājā-nopi- ‘pāyāsi rājañño evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī- “itipi natthi (2.0276) paro loko ...pe... vipāko”ti. Sacāhaṃ, bho kassapa, idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro- ‘yāva bālo pāyāsi rājañño abyatto duggahitagāhī’ti. Kopenapi naṃ harissāmi, makkhenapi naṃ harissāmi, palāsenapi naṃ harissāmī”ti.

### Akkhadhuttaka-upamā

**434.** “Tena hi, rājañña, upamaṃ te karissāmi, upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, rājañña, dve akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbiṃsu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kaliṃ gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatāgataṃ kaliṃ gilantaṃ, disvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etadavoca- ‘tvaṃ kho, samma, ekantikena jināsi, dehi me, samma, akkhe pajohissāmī’ti. ‘Evaṃ sammā’ti kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe pādāsi. Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe visena paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etadavoca- ‘ehi kho, samma, akkhehi dibbissāmā’ti. ‘Evaṃ sammā’ti kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Dutiyampi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbiṃsu. Dutiyampi kho so akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kaliṃ gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ dutiyampi āgatāgataṃ kaliṃ gilantaṃ,

disvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etadavoca-

“Littaṃ paramena tejasā, gilamakkhaṃ puriso na bujjhati;  
gila re gila pāpadhuttaka §, pacchā te kaṭukaṃ bhavissatīti.

“Evameva kho tvaṃ, rājañña, akkhadhuttakūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajjetaṃ, rājañña, pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ; paṭinissajjetaṃ, rājañña, pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

**435.** “Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ kassapo evamaṃha, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājāpi maṃ pasenadi kosalo jānāti tirorājānopi- ‘pāyāsi rājañño evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī- “itipi natthi paro loko ...pe... vipāko”ti. Sacāhaṃ, bho kassapa, idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ (2.0277) paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro- ‘yāva bālo pāyāsi rājañño abyatto duggahitagāhī”ti. Kopenapi naṃ harissāmi, makkhenapi naṃ harissāmi, palāsenapi naṃ harissāmī”ti.

### Sāṇabhārika-upamā

**436.** “Tena hi, rājañña, upamaṃ te karissāmi, upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, rājañña, aññataro janapado vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi- ‘āyāma, samma, yena so janapado tenupasaṅkamissāma, appeva nāmettha kiñci dhanaṃ adhigaccheyyāmā”ti. ‘Evaṃ sammā”ti kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paccassosi. Te yena so janapado, yena aññataraṃ gāmapaṭṭaṃ § tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, tattha addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi- ‘idaṃ kho, samma, pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi, samma, tvañca sāṇabhāraṃ bandha, ahañca sāṇabhāraṃ bandhissāmi, ubho sāṇabhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmā”ti. ‘Evaṃ sammā”ti kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇabhāraṃ bandhitvā te ubho sāṇabhāraṃ ādāya yena aññataraṃ gāmapaṭṭaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṃsu. Tattha addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇasuttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi- ‘yassa kho, samma, atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ, idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇasuttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi, samma, tvañca sāṇabhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañca sāṇabhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇasuttabhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmā”ti. ‘Ayaṃ kho me, samma, sāṇabhāro dūrābhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me tvaṃ pajānāhī”ti. Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇabhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇasuttabhāraṃ ādiyi.

“Te yena aññataraṃ gāmapaṭṭaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṃsu. Tattha addasaṃsu pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā, disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi- ‘yassa kho, samma, atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇasuttaṃ vā, imā pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi, samma, tvañca sāṇabhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañca sāṇasuttabhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇibhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmā”ti (2.0278). ‘Ayaṃ kho me, samma, sāṇabhāro dūrābhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me, tvaṃ pajānāhī”ti. Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇasuttabhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇibhāraṃ ādiyi.

“Te yena aññataraṃ gāmapaṭṭaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṃsu. Tattha addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ khomaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā ...pe... pahūtaṃ khomasuttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā... pahūtaṃ khomadussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā... pahūtaṃ kappāsaṃ

chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā... pahūtaṃ kappāsikasuttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā... pahūtaṃ kappāsikadussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā... pahūtaṃ ayaṃ § chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā... pahūtaṃ lohaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā... pahūtaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā... pahūtaṃ sīsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā... pahūtaṃ sajjhaṃ § chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā... pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi- ‘yassa kho, samma, atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇasuttaṃ vā sāṇiyo vā khomaṃ vā khomasuttaṃ vā khomadussaṃ vā kappāsaṃ vā kappāsikasuttaṃ vā kappāsikadussaṃ vā ayaṃ vā lohaṃ vā tipuṃ vā sīsaṃ vā sajjhaṃ vā, idaṃ pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi, samma, tvañca sāṇabhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañca sajjhabhāraṃ § chaḍḍessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇabhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmā’ti. ‘Ayaṃ kho me, samma, sāṇabhāro dūrābhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me tvaṃ pajānāhī’ti. Atha kho so sahāyako sajjhabhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā suvaṇṇabhāraṃ ādiyi.

“Te yena sako gāmo tenupasaṅkamissa. Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇabhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa neva mātāpitaro abhinandiṃsu, na puttadārā abhinandiṃsu, na mittāmaccā abhinandiṃsu, na ca tatonidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ adhi-gacchi. Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇabhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātāpita-ropi abhinandiṃsu, puttadārāpi abhinandiṃsu, mittāmaccāpi abhinandiṃsu, tato-nidānañca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ adhigacchi. “Evameva kho tvaṃ, rājañña, sāṇa-bhārikūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajjetaṃ, rājañña, pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ; paṭinissajjetaṃ, rājañña, pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

### Saraṇagamanam

**437.** “Purimeneva (2.0279) ahaṃ opamma bhoto kassapassa attamano abhi-raddho. Api cāhaṃ imāni vicitrāni pañhāpaṭibhānāni sotukāmo evāhaṃ bhavantaṃ kassapaṃ paccaṇikaṃ kātabbaṃ amaññissaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho kassapa, abhikkantaṃ, bho kassapa. Seyyathāpi, bho kassapa, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti evamevaṃ bhotā kassapena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bho kassapa, taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upā-sakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ kassapo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ.

“Icchāmi cāhaṃ, bho kassapa, mahāyaññaṃ yajituṃ, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ kassapo, yaṃ mamassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

### Yaññakathā

**438.** “Yathārūpe kho, rājañña, yaññe gāvo vā haññanti ajeḷakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭasūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā vā paṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti micchādiṭṭhī micchāsaṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati micchāsamādhī, evarūpo kho, rājañña, yañño na maha-

pphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvippahāro. Seyyathāpi, rājañña, kassako bījanaṅgalaṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha dukkhetta dubbhūme avihatakhāṇukaṅṭake bījāni paṭiṭṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni pūṭini vātātapahatāni asāradāni asukhasayitāni. Devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya. Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ § vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ, kassako vā vipulaṃ phalaṃ adhigaccheyyā”ti? “No hidaṃ § bho kassapa”. “Evameva kho, rājañña, yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajeḷakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭasūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchāsaṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati (2.0280) micchāsamādhī, evarūpo kho, rājañña, yañño na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvippahāro.

“Yathārūpe ca kho, rājañña, yaññe neva gāvo haññanti, na ajeḷakā haññanti, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, na vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammādiṭṭhī sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsati sammāsamādhī, evarūpo kho, rājañña, yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Seyyathāpi, rājañña, kassako bījanaṅgalaṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha sukhetta subhūme suvihatakhāṇukaṅṭake bījāni paṭiṭṭhāpeyya akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni. Devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ, kassako vā vipulaṃ phalaṃ adhigaccheyyā”ti? “Evaṃ, bho kassapa”. “Evameva kho, rājañña, yathārūpe yaññe neva gāvo haññanti, na ajeḷakā haññanti, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, na vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammādiṭṭhī sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsati sammāsamādhī, evarūpo kho, rājañña, yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro”ti.

### Uttaramāṇavavatthu

**439.** Atha kho pāyāsi rājañño dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇaddhikavaṇibbakayācakānaṃ. Tasmim kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyati kaṇājakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ, dhorakāni § ca vatthāni guḷavālakāni §. Tasmim kho pana dāne uttaro nāma māṇavo vāvaṭo § ahosi. So dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisati-“imināhaṃ dānena pāyāsiṃ rājaññameva imasmim loke samāgacchim, mā parasmin”ti. Assosi kho pāyāsi rājañño- “uttaro kira māṇavo dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisati- ‘imināhaṃ dānena pāyāsiṃ rājaññameva imasmim loke samāgacchim, mā parasmin”ti. Atha (2.0281) kho pāyāsi rājañño uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantāpetvā etadavoca-

“saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, tāta uttara, dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi- ‘imināhaṃ dānena pāyāsiṃ rājaññaṃeva imasmiṃ loke samāgacchiṃ, mā parasmin’”ti? “Evaṃ, bho”. “Kissa pana tvaṃ, tāta uttara, dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi- ‘imināhaṃ dānena pāyāsiṃ rājaññaṃeva imasmiṃ loke samāgacchiṃ, mā parasmin’”ti? Nanu mayaṃ, tāta uttara, puññatthikā dānasseva phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhino”ti? “Bhoto kho dāne eva-rūpaṃ bhojanaṃ dīyati kaṇājakam balaṅgadutiyaṃ, yaṃ bhavaṃ pādāpi § na iccheyya samphusituṃ §, kuto bhujjituṃ, dhorakāni ca vatthāni guḷavālakāni, yāni bhavaṃ pādāpi § na iccheyya samphusituṃ, kuto paridahituṃ. Bhavaṃ kho panamhākaṃ piyo manāpo, kathaṃ mayaṃ manāpaṃ amanāpena saṃyojemā”ti? “Tena hi tvaṃ, tāta uttara, yādisāhaṃ bhojanaṃ bhujjāmi, tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapehi. Yādisāni cāhaṃ vatthāni paridahāmi, tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapehi”-ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho uttaro māṇavo pāyāsissa rājaññaṃsa paṭṭissutvā yādisaṃ bhojanaṃ pāyāsi rājañño bhujjati, tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Yādisāni ca vatthāni pāyāsi rājañño paridahati, tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapesi.

**440.** Atha kho pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajji suññaṃ serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vāvaṇo ahosi uttaro nāma māṇavo. So sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā cittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajji devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ saḥabyataṃ.

### Pāyāsidevaputto

**441.** Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā gavampati abhikkhaṇaṃ suññaṃ serisakaṃ vimānaṃ divāvihāraṃ gacchati. Atha kho pāyāsi devaputto yenāyasmā gavampati tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ gavampatiṃ abhivādetvā (2.0282) ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho pāyāsiṃ devaputtaṃ āyasmā gavampati etadavoca- “kosi tvaṃ, āvuso”ti? “Ahaṃ, bhante, pāyāsi rājañño”ti. “Nanu tvaṃ, āvuso, evaṃditṭhiko ahosi- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti? “Saccāhaṃ, bhante, evaṃditṭhiko ahosiṃ- ‘itipi natthi paro loko, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’”ti. Api cāhaṃ ayyena kumāraka-ssapena etasmā pāpakā ditṭhigatā vivecito”ti. “Yo pana te, āvuso, dāne vāvaṇo ahosi uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhiṃ upapanno”ti? “Yo me, bhante, dāne vāvaṇo ahosi uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā cittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapanno devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ saḥabyataṃ. Ahaṃ pana, bhante, asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapanno suññaṃ serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Tena hi, bhante gavampati, manussalokaṃ gantvā evamārocehi- ‘sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ



detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, cittikataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapanno suññaṃ serīsaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vāvaṭo ahosi uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā cittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapanno devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ saḥabyatan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā gavampati manussalokaṃ āgantvā evamārocesi- “sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, cittikataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapanno suññaṃ serīsaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vāvaṭo ahosi uttaro (2.0283) nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā cittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapanno devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ saḥabyatan”ti.

Pāyāsisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Mahāpadāna nidānaṃ, nibbānañca sudassanaṃ;  
janavasabha govindaṃ, samayaṃ sakkapañhakaṃ;  
mahāsatipaṭṭhānañca, pāyāsi dasamaṃ bhava §.